

DIVINE TRUTH

The Conscience

Divine Truth

Discover God's Universal Truth and Receive God's Love

(all information can be found at divinetruth.com)

Preface and Compilation by Pat Stewart

patdotstewart@gmail.com

09 Aug 2026

All compilations can be found at The Written Word (thewrittenword.ca)

Front Cover Photo: Storme22k! (pixabay.com)

Printed in Europe by 24bookprint (24bookprint.com)

Excerpt from the Divine Truth website on Intellectual Property

Divine Truth Policies, Terms & Conditions:

All materials, including but not limited to videos, audios, documents, e-books, and event materials provided by the Divine Truth organization are the intellectual property of Alan John Miller and Mary Suzanne Luck. Alan John Miller and Mary Suzanne Luck provide these materials via the Divine Truth website and other electronic means to any person world-wide who wishes to freely distribute these materials for any purpose.

The Divine Truth organization, Alan John Miller, and Mary Suzanne Luck do not agree with any attempt by a third party to benefit financially from their free distribution of this material, to claim copyright over the material, to claim ownership or authorship of the material, to modify the material without their consent, or to restrict the free distribution of the material.

Preface

This transcript and compilation is an independent project undertaken by me and is not associated with Jesus & Mary and the Divine Truth Organization nor is associated with the Transcription Team at Divine Truth.

This compilation is from a Themed Discussion called God's Law of Forgiveness and Repentance series from the Divine Truth website (divinetruth.com). In sessions 9, 10 and 11, Jesus and Mary introduce **The Human Conscience - What the conscience is & how it works.**

Session 9 - Jesus & Mary continue a discussion about God's Principles and Laws of Forgiveness and Repentance, introducing and discussing God's Creation of the human conscience, how it operates, why it was created, and the role the conscience plays in the processes of forgiveness and repentance. The session was recorded on the 26th of December 2017 in Wilkesdale, Queensland, Australia

Session 10 - is a continued discussion still focusing on the human conscience, explaining the personal fundamental desires that must be developed by the individual, which influence and control the operation of the conscience. The session was recorded on the 9th of January 2018 in Wilkesdale, Queensland, Australia

Session 11 - is a continued discussion still focusing on the human conscience, explaining the external influences that affect and control the development of a desire to listen to and act upon truth received by the conscience. The session was recorded on the 10th of January 2018 in Wilkesdale, Queensland, Australia

The seminars used for this compilation are:

- The Human Conscience Session 9 Part 1 – December 26, 2017
- The Human Conscience Session 9 Part 2 – December 26, 2017
- The Human Conscience Session 9 Part 3 – December 26, 2017
- The Human Conscience Session 9 Part 4 – December 26, 2017
- The Human Conscience Session 10 Part 1 - January 9, 2018
- The Human Conscience Session 10 Part 2 - January 9, 2018
- The Human Conscience Session 10 Part 3 - January 9, 2018
- The Human Conscience Session 11 Part 1 - January 10, 2018
- The Human Conscience Session 11 Part 2 - January 10, 2018
- The Human Conscience Session 11 Part 3 - January 10, 2018

To access the links for these seminars you can either go to the Divine Truth website (divinetruth.com) and click on downloads, click on event year, and scroll to the appropriate date to find the video from YouTube.

Or you can go to The Written Word website (thewrittenword.ca) and click on the appropriate book under the Books tab. To find the pdf with all the links, click on the Book Title in the Book Details section.

Other than this Preface, I did not write any of the material in this book. All information came from the Divine Truth website (divinetruth.com).

Pat Stewart

patdotstewart@gmail.com

Contents

Preface	3
The Conscience - Session 9 Part 1.....	8
Introduction to the human conscience	10
Reminders about God's Truth.....	11
Reminders about God's Love	15
Reminders about God's Laws and the design of the human soul.....	21
The Conscience - Session 9 Part 2	24
What the human conscience is	24
The conscience includes God and human participation	38
What the human conscience is not	40
How the conscience operates	48
The Conscience - Session 9 Part 3	56
What the conscience causes in our emotional response.....	56
The conscience causes sensitivity to right and wrong	64
The conscience is God's method of communicating truth with me.....	71
The conscience does not force me into a relationship with God	76
God has not programmed me to be good.....	80
The Conscience - Session 9 Part 4	87
Why God created the human conscience?	87
How does the conscience assist me in opening to God?	93
How the conscience assists me to grow closer to God	96
The Conscience - Session 10 Part 1	104
Review of how the conscience operates and motivates humans	107
Summary of factors affecting sensitivity to conscience	110
Personal fundamental desires control the operation of the conscience..	116
Desire to love affects sensitivity to an operation of the conscience.....	119
The Conscience - Session 10 Part 2.....	125
Desire for God's Truth affects sensitivity and obedience to the conscience	125

Desire for humility affects sensitivity and obedience to conscience 140

The Conscience - Session 10 Part 3..... 152

Desire for faith affects sensitivity and obedience to conscience.....152

Desire to be moral affects sensitivity to conscience and obedience to conscience..... 158

Desire to be ethical affects my sensitivity to and willingness to obey the conscience..... 164

The Conscience - Session 11 Part 1..... 173

Influences upon personal desire control the operation of the conscience176

Childhood experiences and how they impact upon my sensitivity to the conscience.....181

Our first example is conscience and challenging family and parental beliefs 186

Our second example is conscience and children challenging parental lifestyle.....187

Our final example is about conscience and children challenging parents' emotions 190

The Conscience - Session 11 Part 2 192

Familial emotions and beliefs impact sensitivity to and desire for conscience..... 201

Our first example is conscience, familial emotions and partner relationships204

Our second example is conscience, familial emotions and relationship with God.....208

Our final example is conscience, familial emotions and desire to release emotion..... 210

The Conscience - Session 11 Part 3 213

Societal emotions and beliefs, and how they impact our desire for conscience.....213

Conscience, societal emotions and desire for peace217

Conscience, societal emotions and addictions..... 218

Conscience and soul condition220

Conscience, soul condition and fear of attack..... 226

Conscience, soul condition and selfishness	228
Conscience, soul condition and superiority	229
Conscience, soul condition and inferiority	230
Conscience, soul condition and loving without fear	231
Lack of education impacts sensitivity to and desire for conscience	232
Our first example is conscience, lack of education and seeking truth....	234
Conscience, lack of education and experimenting with truth	236
Resources	240
Other compilation books can be found at The Written Word (thewrittenword.ca).....	241

The Conscience - Session 9 Part 1

Mary:

Welcome back everyone. Today we are filming session 9 in a series on forgiveness and repentance. Jesus and I have been working our way through this discussion and today we are going to be introducing to you the human conscience, what that is, how it operates and what its purpose is, what its purpose is in our life and soon we are going to learn how that relates to forgiveness and repentance, but today we are just going to focus very strongly on what is the human conscience.

Jesus:

Yes, and I am looking forward to today's discussion a lot because this kind of material we have discussed it a lot with people sort of in ad hoc conversations which have never been recorded, but this is probably the first time we have discussed it in a recording session. For a lot of people this information is going to be quite new or new altogether actually and it's going to be quite interesting to see how everyone responds to it.

Mary:

Yes, let us review sessions 1 to 8 in the series on forgiveness and repentance. So far, we have had already eight sessions, and we have been working our way, haven't we, through a lot of preliminary information so that eventually right at the end we are going to address some very specific questions from our viewers.

Jesus:

Yes, and that is necessary because if we do not present all this preliminary information when it comes to answering the questions about forgiveness and repentance in terms of how it looks and how you deal with it in your day-to-day life, no one is really going to understand the answers without understanding all of these different concepts that we are introducing beforehand. So that is why we have had to do such a long discussion about the whole issue. And it is one of God's most highest laws, of course.

So, the laws pertaining to forgiveness and repentance all revolve around laws of love and as such they are the highest laws of actually redeeming the soul. And because of that, obviously, there are some complexities that need to be examined and also some understanding that we need to gather if we really want to have some kind of progress when it comes to letting go of the damage that is inside of our soul.

Mary:

So, to that end in the first three sessions in this series, we discussed a lot about the truth about God's Laws, how to discover God's Truth about anything and then we focused on the truth about forgiveness and repentance.

Jesus:

Yes, and this is of course just a brief review because we do not want to be too long-winded with the reviews now. But in sessions four to eight, until last week or last time we got together with everyone, session eight, wasn't it? So, four to eight, five sessions we discussed the law of compensation. And during that discussion we discussed a lot of things about the law of compensation, how that actually works, what effect it has on the soul. We looked at the analogy of sowing and reaping in detail so that we could get some kind of a picture of what it means to sow and what it means to reap, in-kind and commiserate or in proportion and so forth or not trying to reap what you haven't sowed at all, and we examined all of those principles about compensation.

Now we needed to do that because we needed to establish why certain things needed to be repented for and why other things that people have done to us need to be forgiven because obviously, they do have quite strong emotional effects on us that enter our soul that need to be released.

Mary:

So now in sessions nine, ten and eleven, we're in session nine today, we're going to be introducing what is the conscience, really having the chance to explain that in a quite detailed way and then we're going to work through the different ways that the conscience is misunderstood or understood and misunderstood on Earth today in the next session and then finally we'll get on to linking that all back to forgiveness and repentance again.

Jesus:

Yes, because we need to know the relationship between the conscience, the Laws of Compensation and also with the Laws of Forgiveness and Repentance and how it all works together and how it's all being motivated or how we are being motivated to eventually enter the process of forgiveness and repentance.

Mary:

Because there is a lot of misconception on the planet isn't there, like a lot of times when we're engaging or feeling the effects of say compensation, a lot of us might confuse that with our conscience. Sometimes we might think we're even engaging with repentance when it's just our conscience, you know, signalling something to us. So, it's really good to discuss and elaborate on all of these things so that we can be really clear about what forgiveness and repentance really is and what it is not.

Jesus:

Yes, and there is a common theme about the conscience that we would like to discuss in these sessions where people believe that because they feel guilt or shame that that's their conscience and that's not actually their conscience that's causing those particular things, those particular feelings. Those feelings

come from within a person based on their emotional injuries and internally we need to understand the mechanism of the conscience and its purpose. And then we'll understand how wonderful it is. It's got such a wonderful, beautiful provision of God. In fact, in comparison to God's Love, the conscience is a very important tool that God uses to communicate with all of His Children. So, it's a very important thing for us to understand how it all works and how it all fits together.

And by the way, with all of these particular things, we need to remember that we're using the word 'conscience' because that's the human word that's been invented for it and so that's why we're using the word. Bear in mind that God doesn't have specific words for these particular mechanisms, but we have invented words so that people can relate to what we're speaking about.

Introduction to the human conscience

Mary:

So, let's give a brief intro here on what we're going to talk about today and the significance. Obviously, we'll get into far more depth as the discussion goes on, but if you can just lay some groundwork for us.

Jesus:

Yeah, well, before we engage the process of forgiveness and repentance, if you think about it, we really need to know what's true, what's right and what's false, what's wrong. And if we look at right and wrong, not from the perspective of an emotional perspective, like, you know, naughty girl, you did something wrong or good girl, you did something right, type of thing, but rather from this perspective of what is the truth and what is not true, what is the error, then we can see that we need to really know what the truth is before we have something to repent for about our own behaviour; what is the truth about our own behaviour, before we have something to repent for. And to forgive another person for whatever they have done, we first need to know God's Truth about their behaviour as well.

So, the conscience is not just a mechanism though to allow us to do that. The conscience has many other roles besides the role of trying to help us to determine what is true and what is not true. It helps us in a personal level. It also helps us to determine what is true and what is not true in a universal level. So, in other words, it's a mechanism via which we can receive truth about the universe around us and how we interact with that universe. So, the conscience is actually a much bigger mechanism than most people on Earth would give it credit for.

So, in this particular discussion, we need to look at things like, well, what is the conscience, defining what it actually is. And then we need to examine how it operates and also why God created it, why did God do it, why did God create

this conscience and what does it help me do in my relationship with God? We need to understand all of those things.

But even if we decide to not have a relationship with God, the conscience plays a pivotal role in our lives if we let it. The conscience is under our control as well as being under God's control. It's a part of our soul. It's a receptor, and we'll talk about that more in our future discussion. But before we really get involved in the discussion as well, we need to remind our listeners about some basic things about truth, love, laws and how we operate emotionally because all of those things play a part in conscience and they also all play a part in the process of forgiveness and repentance.

Mary:

So basically, you're saying this conscience that we haven't yet defined is very significant in that it's going to help us to discern what is true and what is not, personally and universally. But before we get into defining it, we're going to have to have some reminders about other things that we've established about the way the human soul operates and God's Love and God's Truth so that we can give good context to the definition that's coming.

Jesus:

Correct.

Reminders about God's Truth

Mary:

And really here we're talking about reminders about God's Truth as it relates to the human conscience, aren't we?

Jesus:

Well, not just as it relates to the human conscience, it's as it relates to all things. Let's look at some basic attributes or qualities of God's Truth. The first thing is it's absolute. In other words, it knows exactly what is true and what is true is established and there is only one truth. And that's the case with every aspect of our existence.

If you drill down into it, there is only one truth which can be expanded upon or simplified to a degree, but it is still one truth in terms of what we're explaining. So, God's Truth is absolute. That's one of its qualities or one of its attributes. God's Truth is always emotional in that since truth opens our soul to love, it actually has an emotional effect on us. It impacts us emotionally. So, if you're listening to truth and it's only having an intellectual impact on you, then you're not really receiving truth yet. When the truth really hits you, it hits you in your heart and it motivates you to act upon it. And that's one of the qualities of God's Truth as well. So, so far, it's absolute and it's emotional.

We also see that God's Truth or any truth can only be discovered if we have a passionate desire to receive it. So, if you sort of have a lackadaisical attitude, a laissez-faire type of attitude in life, then it's highly likely you're not going to

receive much truth throughout your life. Although all of God's Laws and Principles are all designed to expose truth to you, it depends to a large degree on your desire to notice it as to whether you will notice it and then act upon it. So that's an important factor as well.

There's also the factor that I feel that most people forget with truth because we're so tied into this concept of what would you call it, most people on Earth are scared of truth, frightened of it. But truth is fascinating, like there is no other word for it. It can fascinate and beguile us, in fact. And God's created it to do that, to draw us into its web, if you like, of information and knowledge. And God's created our soul in such a way that we have this passionate desire to engage it.

And you see children doing that quite a lot. You know, why this and why that? Why, daddy? Why, mummy? Why do you do this? Why do you do that? And unfortunately, as parents, most parents tend to shut down the child from this kind of like fascinating discovery process, but truth is a fascinating discovery process. Every new truth and God's designed truth to be this way, this fascinating process of discovery. And if you really engage the process of searching for God's Truth, you will always be fascinated and quite passionate about the process.

That also promotes freedom. Because if you think about it from a law perspective, if I know the Law of Gravity, then I don't have as much freedom as if I know the law and I understand the Law of Aerodynamics as well as the Law of Gravity. Now that I understand the two laws and I understand the principles of aerodynamics, I can fly, which also helps me to overcome, to an extent, the Law of Gravity. So, truth gives me more freedom and it's always the case. The more you learn, the more free you become. The more easy your life becomes and the more fascinating your life becomes and the more enjoyable it becomes and you can do things faster as a result of truth. Truth is the cause of that; knowing the truth is the cause of that.

And then of course, it expands our capacity to understand everything, the truth does. And therefore, it expands our capacity to do everything, including to love. Without understanding truth and having an expanding, ever expanding capacity for truth, we would never have an ever-expanding capacity for love. So, truth is like, in a way you could compare it or liken it to the doorway to love, the way to get to love.

And so, these are very fascinating aspects of truth that we need to bear in mind. Most people when we talk about truth, they go, oh no, not truth again. And that is an indication that there're some old injuries, emotionally, still existing within the soul that are preventing people from seeing this fascinating and beautiful aspect of truth, which is only there for our enjoyment in the end.

Mary:

So really what you just described is the truth from God's perspective. From God, this is how God sees truth. It's this wonderful doorway to things. It's fascinating. It's exciting. It promotes freedom. So obviously, it's very important to our happiness and God views it as something very important to our happiness.

Jesus:

Very much so.

Mary:

So, it kind of makes sense then that God wants us to know it.

Jesus:

Of course. Now if you think about that logically, you'd have to go, well, if God wants us to know it, then surely, He's provided a mechanism via which we can know it, some kind of truth receptor, if you like, inside of us that allows us to know and understand truth. And that receptor, as we'll find later on, is called our conscience.

The human conscience is this receptor. It's like an antenna, you could say, almost, in-tune with God's voice about all matters. Not just our personal lives and not just our personal condition, but on all matters, everything universal and personal, so it includes everything. So, it's very important to understand that, that God created a mechanism via which we can receive truth, even if we do not have a relationship with God.

Mary:

Yeah, and so that's something that you've never really spoken about publicly before.

Jesus:

Not properly, no.

Mary:

No. This idea that God has a way of giving us truth that is not about the reception of God's Love and it is not through observation, it's a direct line.

Jesus:

Yes, and if you think about it, it's a bit like a parent with a child that it doesn't yet have a relationship with because the child has not yet developed love for the parent. The child is learning information from the parent. So, the parent has a method of communicating truthful information or, unfortunately, in the case of a parent, often untruthful information to the child.

Now God, it would make sense, God being a much greater parent would have a method, have designed a method that would allow God to give communication to His Children, all of His Children. So rather than children floundering around in the dark, as the saying goes, they would have the capacity to just go to the source of their life and go to the source of their soul,

the person who created them and say, "What's this? and what's that?" And then get answers. And that's the mechanism of the soul.

Mary:

And I suppose though, similar to that analogy where a child might be developing and they might not yet have the cognition or the developed brain enough to understand a very intricate answer. There's also a similarity in our relationship with reception of God's Truth, isn't there?

Jesus:

That's correct.

Mary:

In that we have to, we can receive some truth from God right now, but some truth we're only going to be open to receive and understand as different emotions leave us and also as we receive some of God's Love that sort of lays a new foundation for further truth.

Jesus:

Yes, and it might be even more correct to say that you can go through a gradual place of receiving more truth and base it on the foundation of previous truthful knowledge. So that's one way of receiving more truth. But if you continue that method, you'll only progress to the sixth sphere of the spirit world; you can't progress beyond that point unless your soul changes inside.

Now what triggers the soul transformation from the perfect natural man into the divine is the reception of God's Love. And the reception of God's Love is necessary to understand every truth above the sixth dimension or the sixth sphere of the spirit world. So, we can say love does do things to the soul which causes the soul's potential capacity to grow in its ability to receive more truth, but the love itself doesn't cause the receiving of more truth. We still need to have this passionate desire for it and this desire to investigate it, but the love does transform the soul into a state where we're capable of understanding it. And this is the thing with a lot of God's Truth, unless you've received some of God's Love, you are not capable of emotionally understanding the truth you're receiving. But before that time God is obviously delivering to you the introductory foundation of truth. And he's always attempting to do that with all of His Children.

Mary:

It sort of seems to me that there's a kind of a dance that truth and love are doing in a way that more truth makes us more open to love. And then more love makes us open to more truth and so on and so forth.

Jesus:

Yeah, and it's probably not right to say that more love opens us to more truth. It is right to say that truth opens us to love. But it's probably not right to say that love opens us to truth. What love does is it transforms the soul into a new creature that's capable of absorbing different kinds, higher kinds of truth.

Mary:

So, it enables the reception of more truth. It still doesn't ensure it, because we must seek it.

Jesus:

That's right.

Mary:

But it's sort of opening us to be able to receive a new truth, to understand and comprehend a new level of truth.

Jesus:

Yes, and it also is very dependent on comprehension. A person who's intellectually seeking more truth will get to a point where their mind cannot comprehend anything anymore of what's being offered. You know, it can still comprehend all of the past things that it's received. But the new things above the sixth sphere, the things pertaining to the soul-based actions of truth that we need to come to understand at some point in our future, the mind is not capable of understanding it without the soul being transformed. And without the mind being absorbed by the soul in a lot of ways.

Now God's Love transforms the soul into this new creature that allows the potential of new truth entering it, but it doesn't guarantee new truth will enter it. For new truth to enter it, there still has to be a desire, this other mechanism, this desire to connect to, the mechanism God's provided for us to receive truth from God and that mechanism is the conscience.

Reminders about God's Love

Mary:

So here I'd like to ask a question. We've just had some reminders about God's Truth, and we spoke a little about God's Love. The question is, is receiving God's Love the fastest and most efficient way of receiving God's Truth? So, we have kind of answered this question in the previous section, but let's talk some more about it.

Jesus:

Yeah. So, let's state categorically, receiving God's Love is not a method of receiving God's Truth, at all. Receiving God's Love is only a method of receiving God's Love. When you receive God's Love, it does transform the soul's ability to receive truth by building or growing the soul into a different creature. That's what it does. But it doesn't guarantee the reception of truth. So, while God's Love can transform the soul to allow the soul to receive more truth, there is still no guarantee that it will receive more truth. The mechanism is that God's Truth must be received first, right, in most cases. In fact, God's Truth had to be received first before any of us received God's Love.

In other words, we had to know that God's Love existed, which is a truth. And we had to know that God wanted to give us Her Love, which is also another truth. And we had to know that our soul was capable of receiving it, which is another truth. And we had to know how to ask for it, which is about desire for it, and that's another truth before the love could flow.

So, there were a whole series of truths that had to happen in the soul before the soul could receive God's Love. And those truths had to hit the soul in such a way that it created within the soul a desire to actually engage those truths, to actually live them. And once the soul engaged to live them, now the soul can engage the process of truth, which will open it to receiving God's Love. So that's how we receive God's Love. The love doesn't prepare us for truth. The love, you could say, grows the soul and the desires of the soul are able then to be exercised to absorb higher truths. But at some point, we need to exercise a desire for truth before we even knew about God's Love at all.

Mary:

Okay, so just a few clarifiers about that. Clearly, it's possible to just seek truth, seek truth, seek truth and never seek love.

Jesus:

And I feel many people on Earth do that. You know, there are many sincere people on Earth, particularly in different fields of endeavor you see it, particularly in scientific fields of endeavor where people are seeking more truth, seeking more truth, seeking more truth. And they're using their intellect to do so most of the time. And they, you know, many times are not connected to God while they're doing it, but they do have an attitude of desiring more truth because they know that every new truth they discover will benefit them and others. So, there's plenty of people who have that desire.

Mary:

Yes, and there's plenty of people who, myself included, who feel far more comfortable opening ourselves up to God's Truth than we do to God's Love, even emotionally opening ourselves to God's Truth and not to God's Love.

Jesus:

That's right.

Mary:

So that's why this question kind of came about because there's also this other thing that can happen and I'd like to ask you to explain what is occurring when this happens, when say, I open myself up to receiving love. So, I long for love and I feel it. Let's say it's not from God in this case, just from you. I receive your love. And suddenly it feels like in that moment as I'm receiving your love, I realize wow all these other people who said that they loved me, I realize now that wasn't real love. Or I realize now there were so many problems in that relationship and it seems like suddenly I know more truth about the nature

of love, about the nature of relationships, about some things that happened in my past. So, it can feel like receiving love brings me truth. What's actually happening in that dynamic?

Jesus:

Well, there're a number of discrete operations that are occurring before the truth actually enters even though it may seem instantaneous to the person at the time. The discrete operations are you open firstly, through desire, so you had some faith, you open through this desire, a desire for love. You let that love enter you. So, to do that, you had to soften yourself, soften your heart, you have to, to receive love. So, you soften your heart and you receive some of it. Now in the softening of the heart, you automatically became a bit more humble.

Now in the process of humility, it's highly likely that you will release some emotion and the emotion that was being released was this contrast, the feeling of contrast between the love you're now being offered, which you could feel is more like what would you call it, more real, sincere compared to the so-called love that you'd been offered in the past, which is very much about taking, selfishly motivated, that causes an emotional reaction inside of a person. And the emotional reaction is, wow, what a big contrast between that and this. And if you allow those emotions, which you probably will do because you remember you've softened your heart now, you'll probably have some cries about it and everything. And in the process of crying about those particular things, you'll realize a lot of truth about love that you didn't know before.

Now, what actually happened? Did the love open your heart, or did you open your heart to love? And love as it entered you transformed you enough to be humble, to releasing some of the emotional experiences of the past, the errors, if you like, of the past to such an extent that you now see a new truth.

Mary:

So, you're saying that inherently in that process, I have sought new truths. It's not that it's just come inherent in the love experience.

Jesus:

Well, in this case, in the example you gave, I would say you sought love, which is a great thing to do. And that's the beauty of seeking love.

In the beauty of seeking love is that it does soften your heart and it opens you up to release of emotion, which has been preventing you from understanding truth in the past, so it does have that operation. Love does have the operation of as it enters you, it's softening you. And now you're open to experiencing emotions you were not open to experiencing before. And those emotions, while you had them within you, were preventing you from absorbing or listening to truth.

So naturally now, after you've released those emotions, you are now more open to that truth. So, there is, like you say, a symbiotic relationship between love and truth. But we need to be careful about saying that love is the thing that causes me to receive new truth. No, it's not because you can receive new truth without receiving love.

Mary:

Yes. So, let's go back to three things. The first analogy or the first scenario I gave where we're constantly seeking God's Truth, seeking God's Truth, but we're remaining blocked to God's Love. Obviously, as we've discussed in our previous section, there's a limit to how much of God's Truth I'm going to be able to understand in that state because ...

Jesus:

... because of the soul's lack of growth. That's the important point.

Mary:

So, I can only grow so far.

Jesus:

Correct. You can only grow so far by developing your intellect and developing your intellectual state.

Mary:

Am I also emotionally opening to God's Truth in that process.

Jesus:

Sure, but you can only grow so much emotionally without God. Beyond a certain point, you cannot go without God's Love entering you and transforming your soul. So emotionally and intellectually, you can only grow to a certain point by yourself.

Mary:

Okay, that's the first scenario. We're seeking, we're opening our heart even to God's Truth, but not to God's Love.

Then in the second scenario, we just spoke about where I soften my heart and I open myself to love, God's Love, let's say and this kicks off a whole process inside of me where, new truth is sort of almost seems like it's revealed. I'm making shifts inside of me.

Jesus:

It's probably more appropriate to say the truth now is able to be revealed because of the growth of the heart. The heart, the soul, if you like, has now grown in capacity, it's capacity to receive it. And so now it can be shared with you quite readily.

Mary:

Quite easily. And we've already said that the truth is not within the love or anything. There still has to be an independent process going on, but that softening to the love does then create this other capacity.

Jesus:

And it's important to state though that all operations of love are truthful and all operations of truth, God's Absolute Truth, are loving because there is this symbiotic relationship between those two principles of God, the Principle of Truth and the Principle of Love. So, we can't divorce them so much from each other, but here we are saying, we are capable of receiving truth without receiving love to a certain point.

Mary:

Now if we circle right the way back to our question which was, is receiving God's Love the fastest and most efficient way of receiving God's Truth? It sounds like you're saying, well, it's not necessarily so that you're going to receive God's Truth if you receive God's Love, but it doesn't sound like it's faster.

Jesus:

No, but what I'm saying is, there's a point of semantics here really and that is that receiving God's Love is not a way of receiving God's Truth. It's not a 'way' of receiving God's Truth. What it does, it does do things to the soul that makes the reception of God's Truth much easier, certainly.

Mary:

And faster ...

Jesus:

... and faster and more rapid. But it is not a way of receiving God's Truth. The way it makes receiving God's Truth more rapid is by transforming the soul's capacity to understand truth. That's the only way it does it. And we still need to have a desire for that truth before we can receive it.

So, it's more a point of semantics here about or definitions if you like. If we believe that receiving God's Love is all we need to do to understand truth, then that is not true because while the capacity to first receive God's Love firstly, you must be in harmony to a certain degree of truth already. And how do you get into harmony when you haven't received the love? The only way to get into harmony is by receiving the truth through a different mechanism. So, we need to understand that God's Love isn't the way of receiving truth. God's Love transforms the soul's ability or potential to receive truth, which is a very different thing, right and we need to understand that delicate but very important difference between the two qualities of God.

Mary:

Okay. I put this question in here because we're about to start into a discussion where we understand that there's a mechanism for receiving truth and there's a mechanism for receiving love. And I feel more comfortable just receiving truth, so I might just give up on receiving love.

Jesus:

Well, if that's your goal then you can do that, that's fine.

Mary:

I guess knowing what I do and knowing what you say, also I can see that if we receive God's Love, then every capacity of the conscience will only be heightened.

Jesus:

Of course, but there's also another factor. If we're choosing to receive God's Truth or Absolute Truth, but not choosing to receive God's Love, then surely it would indicate that we have some major sadness's about love, that we need to work on because at the end of the day, that's all it really indicates. Why would you not want to receive love and instead just choose to receive truth if you knew and believed love was available to you. Of course, truth provides happiness to a degree, but love provides bliss. It's an actual experience of love that provides the bliss. And why would you not want to engage the process of receiving love? There can only be emotional reasons why that the truth will help you expose.

Mary:

As it does.

Jesus:

As it does, so the beauty of it is that let's say initially you're quite blocked to love and you decide there's no such thing as God's Love and there's no such thing as receiving God's Love, there's probably no such thing as God at all, let's say, that's how many people see it today. At least while you're receiving God's Truth, the Absolute Truth about different things, at some point in your future you will become aware that it is possible to receive love from people, but also possible that there is a God that you can receive love from too. And this is the beauty of the truth.

The beauty of the truth is it exposes the potentials available to you and then you can personally choose what you're going to do with that. Now the love does not expose the potentials. The truth does. The love when it comes gives you the happiness. The truth can to a degree, but the love is the thing that completes your happiness. So, the two do go hand-in-hand, but we cannot specifically state and it's wrong to state that the love is a way to open to God's Truth. It's not a way to God's truth. It transforms your soul's abilities to receive God's Truth, which is a very different mechanism.

Reminders about God's Laws and the design of the human soul

Mary:

So now we're moving on to our third set of reminders before we start our discussion of the human conscience. And here we wanted to look at basically the context that the soul exists in and how that's going to relate to our later discussions.

Jesus:

So, in our Assistance Groups (AG) we learned that God's Principles are a part of God's Nature. As a part of God's Character, Attributes and Nature, God has principles by which God lives, you could say, by which God engages his interactions with the universe. Now God decided to create the universe, but before God did that, He had to create a structure in which the universe could exist and that structure is called laws.

So, God created a whole series of laws, which are the structure, you could say, the framework of the universe. And then He placed the materials, He created the universe itself, the materials inside of the universe. And the soul, the human soul, is the highest of those materials, if you like. The highest because it is the only one of the creations of God that has free will, the ability to be a free thinking, free acting being without there being some other external controls on the being. And it has the ability to be self-aware. It has self-knowledge that can grow over a period of time.

In addition, the human soul has the ability to transform from its natural condition into the Divine Angel. So, the human soul has been created with very special unique qualities. And God's Laws had to be created that would allow the human soul to do things, to interact in certain ways. So, we need to understand that every one of God's Laws now, as we learnt also in our Assistance Group, every one of God's Laws has an energy measurement system in it. And it's capable of measuring the energy flows of all sorts and types of energy, including thoughts, feelings, words, actions, desires, intentions and so forth, that are all human, that are governed by the human soul.

So, God created a whole series of structures, laws, and God created the human soul with the ability to have flows of energy. And the laws measure and respond to the flows of energy and the types and kinds of energy that are flowing. This is now a system in place that God's got, where you've got laws governing the human soul and its operation itself, but also the laws measure things that the human soul creates. And those creations of the human soul can be measured and quantified and reacted upon by the universe that surrounds the soul.

So, this is the system God created, a very clever system, as most people who were at the group or have listened to that material would understand now. It's a very clever system to help us live in a framework of constant change and upgrade, if you like, without there being any lack of safety. So, it creates a safe system, a happy system for humans.

Mary:

And in addition to that, we also spoke at that group about the capacity that God has created inherently in the human soul and through the design of the laws, that energy or information can be transmitted from God to the human soul and from the human soul to God.

Jesus:

Yes. Now in the group we learned that God is outside of, or you could say, encompassing the entire universe. God is bigger than the entire universe, but God is outside of the universe. And we are, as human souls, inside the universe. We currently exist inside. Now, we don't know whether that's always going to be the case, given the transformations that the soul may be possible of, capable of carrying out with the help of God's Love, however, at this stage, that's the limitation.

Now there had to be a mechanism that God also created that allowed God to transmit love, which we learned at our group, to transmit love from God's Soul to the human soul, so that there could be a free flow of communication between God and the human soul. And if you think about it, there must also be a way that God has to transmit truth to the human soul so that there can be a free flow of information of truth coming from God.

All the knowledge of the universe exists in God, and God wants to share all that knowledge as a gift to humanity. So there has to be a way for God to share that truth with humanity. And the mechanism via which God's created that truth is the conscience in the first part. And the second part is by receiving God's Love because remember, some of the truths of the universe, we're not capable of understanding, unless we've received the transformative actions or results of God's Love.

So, you can see that God provided both mechanisms in order for us to be completely happy and to be transformed everlastingly. And eventually, once we're an immortal being who has received God's Love to the point of obtaining immortality, we obviously will have an engaging life of learning still. So, all of those things must still occur in order for us to continue learning and seeing and experiencing more about the universe.

Mary:

Yes. All right. So, we are definitively saying that there's almost two mechanisms we've learnt about the Laws of Divine Love, a lot from you, which allow the transmission of God's Love. And we understand that has special

implications for the further reception of truth. But what we are trying to establish in this discussion is that there's another mechanism that we haven't spoken about formally before, which is the human conscience, and that is a mechanism via which God transmits truth.

Jesus:

Yes, and it's not like we haven't discussed this actually. I've just discussed it using different terminology. So, for example, I've said quite frequently that you must first understand that God's Love exists before you can desire to feel it. You must understand how you go about praying, how you go about receiving that love, opening up the desire of your heart to receive that love.

Now these are truths, which the conscience can confirm before you've even received God's Love, if you were open to receiving the knowledge that came from God directly through the conscience. And so even all the operation, the basic operation of the laws involved that govern the reception of God's Love can all be confirmed through the operation of the conscience. We just need to then engage them. And that's where most humans fall down.

We hear them, hear the laws, hear the principles involved. You know, many people have heard what we've said for years and years, but do we really act upon these truths? So, you can see from that too, the conscience is such that we don't have to act upon it. We can just hear it. And the conscience can confirm the truth that we've heard, but at the end of the day, God's not expecting us to do something about it. God's just informing us and allowing us to make our own choices and decisions.

Mary:

Yes, so let's move on to really defining what the conscience is because it is so poorly understood. It's used in a different way, the word and the terminology and the concept is used in a different way to what you just started to allude to.

Jesus:

Exactly.

Mary:

So, let's define it properly in our next section.

The Conscience - Session 9 Part 2

What the human conscience is

Mary:

So now I'd like you to take us through a discussion of really what is the human conscience.

Jesus:

Well, we've seen in our discussion thus far, and if people have watched our previous clips, they can see the discussion thus far, is basically said that God has firstly got a lot of truth to share with us, and he obviously has these motivations and reasons for sharing truth, which we'll discuss later in more detail.

But God wants to share the truth with us because God knows that it's going to bring us happiness ultimately, and also that God knows that it's the road to bliss in the sense that it's the road to receiving God's Love and the road to transformation of the soul, which will result in bliss for us. So, God knows that receiving of truth is a key part, and He designed it to be a key part of our soul's growth. And He designed it that way because He knew that He'd also designed the soul to be happy when it's receiving truth and it's happy when it's engaging the process of truth. So, He designed the soul to experience this joy and happiness through the action of truth. So that's the beautiful part of the way we've been designed.

So here we are, here's the human. The human's there. God's Child is there, present, but uninformed. When it first begins, it's, if you could say its process or its process of living or experiencing itself. So right at the beginning, remember we've said this many, many times before, the human soul is like a blank slate and has no awareness, no self-consciousness, no self-awareness, no idea about how to use its will or any of these other gifts that God has given it. So, what God did was implanted us. He had a process where the soul could be implanted in some experiential systems. The physical and spirit bodies are the first parts of those experiential systems.

And this experience then gives us the ability to start to learn and experience ourselves and to understand ourselves and to grow and to become more and more aware of the world around us. And to ask questions and to be inquisitive and to desire to know everything that we could know and so forth. God designed it this way so that we would have a growing process where He knew that He couldn't put in the brain, everything right from the beginning because that would actually be not free will anymore. That would be Him injecting a whole heap of things into us without us actually having to experience those particular things, which would obviously be very confusing. Imagine being born as a child and all of a sudden knowing all the secrets of the universe and

having no experience of any of them, it would be a very confusing process. So, what God has allowed us to do is this nice gentle way of learning over periods of thousands or hundreds of thousands or millions of years, which is a good thing. So, God created this beautiful experience.

Now God knows that the truth when it's received will also open the heart to God's Love. Now God also created a soul that this love, as it enters the soul, transforms the soul and gives the soul new abilities that wasn't a part of its original creation. But God did this too so that we're still engaged in our will. We have to choose to receive God's Love in order to begin this transformative process.

If God had forced the love upon us, then we are no longer free will beings who can make a choice. So, He chose not to force this love upon us. He also chose to not force truth upon us, but rather to provide a mechanism via which we can receive truth. And these two particular things, the mechanism to receive love and the mechanism to receive truth, exist within our soul as a part of its creation, but they are mechanisms that are controlled by our will. Now the conscience is the mechanism via which we receive truth.

Mary:

Okay, under the control of our will.

Jesus:

Under the control of our will.

Mary:

Alright, so we've made a list of things here that sort of help us to define the conscience more clearly for everyone. What if I just go through the points and you can expand on them? So, the first is that the conscience is a mechanism built into every soul at creation.

Jesus:

Yes, so you could call it a receptor in the soul. There are two primary, well, there are actually three primary receptors in the soul, two of which relate to our relationship with God. The third relates to our relationship with our other half. So, in other words, it's a receptor built into the soul to continue receiving and transmitting information to the other half of our soul.

So, the two primary ones, the ones that have the most impact upon our growth, are the receptor that allows us to receive God's Love and the receptor that allows us to receive God's Truth. The conscience is the receptor that allows us to receive God's Truth.

Mary:

Okay, the conscience is a way of receiving or the way of receiving direct communication of truth from God. The only other way is to be tuned into God's Love, which we had a lot of discussion about. So, it's the way to receive direct communication of truth from God, which you really just said.

Jesus:

Yes, but the important thing to focus on here is the word 'direct' communication. God has provided a lot of indirect methods for us to receive truth. You know, we can have a friend come up and tell us the truth. We can have a spirit tell us the truth. We can have God's Laws show us the truth through experience. We can have an insect show us the truth, you know what I mean, if we're observant, but the way we can have direct reception of truth is through the conscience. It's the only way, in fact, that we can receive direct communication from God about truth.

Mary:

Which is pretty phenomenal that there's such a mechanism.

Jesus:

I suppose you could say it is phenomenal, but if you think about it and the way I thought about it a lot in the first century is, why wouldn't God have done it? Do you know what I mean? Because the reality is, if you think about it, any person who is undeveloped, like a child, needs both love and truth in order to learn to function in its life. Now, if God didn't provide a receptor for either, then how bad would that be? He wouldn't be a very good parent if He decided to not do that. So, to me, it's a reflection of God's goodness as a parent, as to why He created these particular receptors, one receptor allowing us to see the truth of the universe and the truth of ourselves. And the other receptor, once we act upon that truth, that we receive from the first receptor, the other receptor allows us to actually experience the emotion of God's Love and its transformative effects on the soul. Both receptors are very, very important for our happiness.

Mary:

Yeah. Okay, the conscience is operationally independent of our love-based condition.

Jesus:

Yes, in other words, the receptor always works. It is to a degree under our control, but it always works. There's nothing wrong with anybody's receptor. And that applies to both the receptor involving love and the receptor involving truth actually. Both receptors, they're not damaged and it's impossible to actually damage them. You can only detune from them. You can only act as if they're not there, which is what the majority of people do, of course.

Mary:

Okay. The conscience is a gift from God designed to help us know God's Truth about matters before we establish direct love-based communication with God.

Jesus:

Yes, and here I want to focus on the word 'gift'. If you think about it, imagine if all we would ever do is only have to experience everything before we ever knew anything, or knew the possibility of anything. So, in other words, how could you know, with regard to God's Love, you would have to first experience it before you knew anything about it? Now, how do you then experience it if you don't know anything about it? So, you get into this pondry. If there is no truth that can be shared first, then how can the other experiences actually occur? So, it makes sense that this gift needed to be given to the soul to allow it. It's like the gift of free will. Another gift that's given to the soul for it to do things. This gift of the receptor, the conscience of truth, the receptor of truth, had to be given to the soul, otherwise, we wouldn't know what to do. And we'd have to do everything through experience. And that would be terrible and could be potentially very traumatic for most of our existence.

Mary:

Okay. It's operating for children and adults alike.

Jesus:

Yes. A lot of people feel that children don't have a developed conscience, and a lot of people feel that adults have detuned from the conscience, and a lot of people feel that children are pure as well. So, there's often completely opposite sort of beliefs about children and adults. What we're saying here is the conscience is very open in all cases. But children have a highly sensitive conscience without it being developed. Unfortunately, most adults have a very poorly sensitive conscience but have developed it some. In other words, they have it forced upon them, some development.

Mary:

And when you say developed it, do you mean it's not - from what you've explained, a receptor is not something you can develop, but you can develop an awareness ...

Jesus:

... a sensitivity, an awareness.

Mary:

... or some kind of cognitive or intellectual understanding of, oh, I'm being nagged about something internally, maybe it's a conscience thing.

Jesus:

So, a child has an undeveloped, in other words, they don't know how to use it, they're not being informed about it, they don't even probably know it's their conscience. But it's very, very sensitive. In other words, they're hearing things from it all the time without really knowing what's going on. Often times, by the time a person's got to be an adult, they're saying, I don't want to hear

anymore from my conscience. So, they're trying to suppress it. But it's still there, still operating, but they're trying actively now to suppress it.

Mary:

And we're talking in this session why that happens. But this is, from what you're saying about the conscience, it's very important to establish that this is something that exists from when we are created. And it's not, when we're speaking about the conscience, it's not the same, there's a lot of earth-based kind of understanding or ideas that the conscience is based on a set of values that you learn.

Jesus:

Yes, we will look at all of that in our future discussion on this subject, because it's important for people to understand it's got nothing to do with earth values. It's got to do with God's values, transmitted to us via this mechanism.

Mary:

Yes, and so that is why, for children and adults, it's the same, because it's God's values, there's one receptor within each of us, we can tune into it. And that is not understood on earth at all.

Jesus:

No, no, in fact it's completely denied by most people that there is such a mechanism. And in fact, most religious people even do not understand what the conscience really is. They sort of see it as some kind of inbuilt moral behavior or something, but it's not that at all. It's God telling you, what is God's Truth about any behavior. But He's not just telling you about behavior, He's telling you about the truth of the whole universe, not just about you. And it's quite selfish of us to believe that the conscience is all about us, because it's not actually all about us from God's perspective. It's all about God sharing the truth about everything, not just us.

Mary:

So, the conscience is likened or can be likened to a truth antenna, tuned into the frequency of God's communication of truth regarding any information.

Jesus:

That's right. So, I think that's quite clear. It's like this antenna. You know, it is there just receiving, receiving information, it's tuned into a specific frequency. So, God communicates to it and nobody else actually communicates to the human conscience. No spirit can communicate to the human conscience. Spirits can communicate by other means, but they can't communicate directly with the human conscience. Just like spirits can't communicate through the same channel that we receive God's Love either, they can't transmit love through that same channel. So, these things are specifically relating to the human soul, each individual child and their relationship specifically with God and no one else.

Mary:

Okay. It's also operating under normal circumstances, unless the human detunes emotionally from it or refuses to ask questions of God and refuses to question their personal behavior and their personal conduct. And that's especially in relation to ethics, so the equal treatment of others around us.

Jesus:

Yeah. So, remember, we have control of our conscience. In other words, we have control of the receptor. So, we have control now over its ability to receive information. We can detune from it. Remember, it is always in tune with God. We can't tune it out. It's always in tune with God. What we can do emotionally is detune from what we're receiving. Which is a different mechanism. It's an emotional mechanism of denial that we're positively engaging. When I say positively, we're actively engaging it to zone out from the operation.

Now, if a child is developed into adulthood without doing this, every child on the planet would be in tune. Whether they believed in God or not, they'd still be in tune with God's viewpoint on matters. But what we do is we tune out and there's a whole lot of reasons why we tune out, but we zone out of it. We tune out of it. So, while the receptor is still in tune, always working between our conscience and God, or you could say the conscience mechanism, which is not really ours because God created it in us, but it doesn't really belong to us because God uses it as well, but it's there, the mechanism. We can either tune into it, emotionally tune into it, or zone out of it, we have the choice. We've got the choice with the exercise of our will.

Mary:

Okay, it's dependent upon the current knowledge and reasoning ability of the individual to ask questions that God answers. For this reason, desired or willful ignorance is the enemy of the conscience.

Jesus:

Yeah, so we must understand that God can only answer questions via the conscience that we have the capacity to ask. And this is an important fact because it's like for a young child, it's got very little developed capacity to ask very complex questions. But as it builds in its knowledge, it gains an increasing ability to ask and have answered more complex questions. And it gets to a point where without God's Love, it cannot ask any more questions that are complex in nature, beyond its own capacity to receive. And this is where the love comes in and has to transform the soul. So now we're now able to ask additional questions and get the answers from those additional questions. But either way, you can see that ignorance, desired ignorance, is going to be an enemy of the conscience. Because what we're basically saying is, I don't want to know. Don't tell me. It's better to not know and that is what we're saying. And that is a very strong emotional injury in the human race. And as a result of this very strong emotional injury, many people are

completely detuned from this method of communication that God has with them personally.

Mary:

And following on from that, we could liken the conscience to a door internally that God is continually knocking on in order to have us open up to God's truth about matters.

Jesus:

That's right. I constantly think about life as (knocking on his head). Knock, knock, knock are you there? Are you there? God's like, are you there? Are you listening? And the conscience is like that. God's trying to get us to listen. And of course, when I say God's trying to get us to listen, the conscience mechanism is a mechanism by which we can listen, but it is a choice that we need to make. We can't just expect that it's going to remain open if we decide to close it. It's like any door. We can try to close it and act as if it's not there. It's always there, like I've said, the mechanism is always there and it's always present, it's always in tune with God, but we can close the door on it and make out as if and act as if it's not there.

Mary:

... it's not there, yeah. Okay. And it's one way that God is attempting to educate all of Her Children directly. Of course, there're lots of indirect ways that God's educating us.

Jesus:

Yeah, there're thousands of indirect ways that God educates us, but there are a couple of primary direct ways that God educates us. One of them, of course, is this way. The way of communicating directly with our conscience receptor and allowing us to hear the information directly from God. And remember, there's a couple of direct methods and then there're lots of indirect methods. Now, for most of humanity, we're using a lot of indirect methods in our communication with God. And the problem with indirect methods is, they're open to interpretation, they're open to, you know, disbelief and so forth. They're open to long time periods going past without us actually doing anything about it. The good thing about direct communication is that it's far less prone, and in fact it's not prone at all to mistakes. And this is why two people who have their conscience open, who ask exactly the same question about exactly the same subject, will get exactly the same answer independently of each other if their conscience is open because it's God giving the answer through the mechanism.

Mary:

Yeah, there's an amazing potential for unity, isn't there, on the planet if everyone was open to their conscience.

Jesus:

That's right. And so, it's sort of like we'd no longer need laws written that tell us what to do because every single interaction, if we wish to know about it, we will know. And God will tell us. And God will tell each person the same thing on the same subject. And this is a very important thing to understand too. A lot of people think, 'go by your conscience' means I do what I want, and you do what you want and that's not what it means from God's perspective. What it means is you're listening to what God says is true and you're deciding to do that. That's what it means. And this is where most people I feel are very distorted when it comes to the concept of conscience because they do have a, you know, they say, oh my conscience bothered me about that, and they go to the next person, and the next person says, why would your conscience bother you about that? That's not your conscience that is bothering either one of them in that regard. It's other things, other mechanisms of the soul. When we're receptive to the conscience and you and I are asking the same question on the same subject we are going to receive the same answer independently from each other.

Mary:

Okay. We've got one important point that we want to make at the end here, but I have a couple of clarifying questions. So, it sounds like if I can try and summarise that. I have a receptor; everyone has a receptor within them. It's like a direct phone line to God on matters of truth. And if I'm sensitive to it, then I will, through that receptor, be able to perceive and know God's Truth on any matter, be that my actions ...

Jesus:

... with the caveat that development is required and particularly development in love is required to receive God's Truth on certain matters.

Mary:

So, we've already said that there's some intellectual development that might need to occur, but there's also this love-based development, all of those things are going to enhance our sensitivity and receptivity to what the receptor is receiving. Is that correct?

Jesus:

Yes.

Mary:

All right. Point of clarity - what's the difference between me receiving knowledge, knowing something for myself, and simply tuning into my conscience and feeling what God feels about it? There seems to me there's a difference there.

Jesus:

Of course. You remember that God's communicating truth to you; what you do with it, and how you feel about it is independent of that. So, you knowing truth and actually believing it is an emotional process that you need to go through by yourself. God's not going to make you go through that process. That is a choice that you would need to engage to go through. Now God's not going to force that process upon you. All God's doing is supplying the information, and you have, through the gift of free will, the choice to decide what to do with it. Now if you decide to absorb it and make it a part of your soul, that is a personal process that you need to go through, a personal emotional process you will need to go through, and that emotional process will eventually cause you to act upon the truth you've received. If you do not go through the emotional process and have it impact upon your soul, then it's highly unlikely, even though you might intellectually know the truth, it's highly unlikely you will act upon it because it's not yet entered your soul. You've not made it a part of your life.

And I see a lot of people doing this with Divine Truth. They sit there and listen to it and agree with it and never act upon it. Now those people have not yet had the truth touch their heart because if the truth touches your heart, you will act upon it and you will change. You will do things differently as a result of the truth entering you. But God is just sharing it with you; He's providing the information. He's not forcing you to go through an emotional process here. He's not forcing you to make it a part of yourself. All He's doing is providing you with the information and you need to decide what you're going to do with it.

Mary:

So there seems to be a number of states I can be in. I can be completely closed to matters of truth, to Absolute Truth, I don't believe in it, I don't want to know about it and in those cases, I'm going to be pretty closed to my conscience.

Jesus:

Well not necessarily because it's hard to maintain that concept with everything. You know what I mean? So, while you might go, "Oh yes, I don't believe in any of this crap about spirits and any of these things about God", but when it comes to relationship, you won't want to do it. And in those cases, you will be potentially open to receiving God's Truth on that particular matter. So, it's very unusual to find a person whose conscience, the mechanism via which they receive truth from God, is completely shut down and non-existent at all, right, and in fact, you'd have to be a dead soul and that is not possible to actually be in that state.

So, you would say there's literally billions and billions, an infinite amount of degrees via which we listen to our conscience. And there's an infinite amount of subject areas via which we have the selection of listening to our conscience

or not. The more subject areas that you're open to listening to, the faster your progress will be. The less subject areas you're interested in listening to, the slower your progress will be. And if you're trying to restrict it in specific subject areas, then your progress in those particular areas is going to be very stagnant. But it's highly unlikely, and in fact physically impossible, for a person to not be responding to the conscience in some way, on some subject.

Mary:

Okay then. So, let's say then there's a state where I can be listening to my conscience or hear what God's truth ...

Jesus:

... hear what it says.

Mary:

... but I don't - that's all that's happening.

Jesus:

... don't act upon it. I don't do anything with it. I don't let it be absorbed in me, any of those things.

Mary:

I don't engage any process. Then there's a state where I can be learning truth about things. And then there's a state where I know things for sure.

Jesus:

Which means you've had to make the emotional transition between hearing it and becoming a part of you.

Mary:

Yeah. And are you saying that the conscience can help me to engage with that process of the conscience?

Jesus:

Well, the conscience actually can tell you, God can tell you through your conscience how to make it a part of you. But see, most people don't want to make it a part of them. That's the reason why they've chosen to ignore it. It's like if God's Truth is telling you that you need to share yourself with the world and you feel that that's a very scary thing to do and that people will attack you and denigrate you and pull you down, then it's highly unlikely you will engage that truth with God and actually act upon it. But it's only by acting upon it that you'll feel the benefits of it. And so, it's not until we act upon the truth, even if we don't necessarily have any faith in them, it's not until we act upon them that we will feel any benefit. So, you can hear them and it still not really benefit you. Until you've chosen with your will and exercised your desire to actually act upon what you've heard.

Mary:

Yeah, and if we've heard, if we have just heard it, we can't say we know it yet.

Jesus:

No. And this is where I see most people who hear Divine Truth think they know it and they don't because I don't see them acting on it. And it's only when you fully act upon it that you begin to know it in your heart. You've heard it. And in most cases, many of them haven't even heard it from God because their conscience is not open to hearing it from God. They've only heard it from me or from some other person who's versed in that truth, they've not heard it from God. So, the key here is to open your heart in such a way that you actually hear it from God. Then you don't need to hear it from me. Of course, there's always persons that are ahead of us on the road. And if we listen to them and trust them, it's always going to be much easier for us to open our conscience to God than it is if we had no person helping us.

Mary:

Helping us, yes. But whereas when we receive God's Love into our soul, we seek it and we receive it through the receptor, that immediately has a transformative effect and that love cannot leave us again.

Jesus:

That's right.

Mary:

When we're talking about receiving truth from God via the conscience, that's something that we simply, we have to have an open heart to 'hear' it. It's not a literal hearing and it's not an intellectually based process, but it's not the case that that truth has now entered us, and we know it and it will never leave us. That's an additional process that we have to engage.

Jesus:

Yeah, that being said, once we become intellectually aware of certain truths, it's very hard to ignore them after that. It's a bit like, you know, if somebody tells you something that you've never knew before, it's very hard to go, "I'm going to try to unlearn or unhear that." The thing is that as soon as we do hear something, it is very hard to unhear it. So that's the beauty of the conscience, we hear things and it's going to be very hard for us to unhear those things now. And we're going to have to exercise quite a severe amount of denial to act as if we've not heard them.

Mary:

Yes, okay, very good. One last important point in the conclusion of our definition of the conscience. And that is, it's very common to sort of say on earth, "Oh, my conscience is bothering me", to make the conscience our own, to say it's mine and you've got your conscience, but really here we wanted to say that's not really correct terminology.

Jesus:

Not really, no.

Mary:

The reality is that God designed this mechanism that is in us, in our soul, to receive the truth. But it's really God's gift, it's something that God's desiring to share and unless God built that in, we wouldn't have a conscience.

Jesus:

Yeah, well, let's put it more succinctly. For the conscience to actually work as God designed it to work and which it now does work in every human, there had to be a number of things that are external to us, as well as something that's internal to us for it to work. The thing that's internal to us as a part of this conscience mechanism is the receptor itself. So, the receptor of truth, if you like, that had to be developed inside of the human soul. There had to be a receptor created that allowed truth from God to actually hit the soul, to actually be heard by the soul. So that's number one.

Secondly, God had to have the desire to share truth. So, the conscience wouldn't actually work at all if God didn't want it to work. Whether it's in us or not, it wouldn't work because God created the mechanism by which only God can connect to this receptor. And then if God said, "Oh, blow it, I'm not going to share anything." Then what would happen is this conscience, even though it's there, it would be like it's not there. It wouldn't be working. So, God had to have a desire to make it work, to actually deliver the information constantly to the soul. For the receptor to actually receive information, there has to be a transmitter on the other end transmitting it.

Third thing, there has to be laws that allow the transmitter to get information to the receptor. And God had to design those laws as well. So, to say that the conscience mechanism is mine, is really a bit of a misnomer, while the receptor does exist in me, for the mechanism to work, it requires a lot of external things besides myself for it to work and operate. So, the fact is that it does work and operate for every human. And it's to a large degree because of what God created externally to the human soul that allowed the receptor to hear the information. So, to call it my conscience, when really, it's a collaboration of things that are going on inside of me and other things going on in the universe and things decided upon by God is not really understanding the full issue of the conscience.

The second issue with regard to this 'my conscience'. When a person says, 'my conscience', they're automatically implying your conscience. And they're automatically generally implying that my conscience might be different to your conscience, that my conscience might operate in a different way, and I might feel different things than you do when it comes to my conscience. That's not the conscience.

The conscience, as I've already stated clearly is God's message to us about the truth on any matter. God speaks the truth consistently. He doesn't vary it for one person and give a different truth to another. So, the fact is that if I feel

I've got a different truth than you do and I believe that's from my conscience, it's not from my conscience. It's from some other source inside of my soul. And so oftentimes when people use the term 'my conscience', what they're really referring to is not their conscience at all, but rather the emotional feelings they have, their predispositions based on their moral character and condition and their teachings and their childhood, that have established a certain set of belief systems, which are all emotional, but have nothing to do with the conscience and quite frequently, that's how people refer to the conscience.

Mary:

And that's not what we're referring to here. Here you're talking about something that's not under the control of my will, aren't you? You're saying it's ...

Jesus:

... well, that's not strictly true.

Mary:

No, my sensitivity to it is under the control of my will.

Jesus:

Correct.

Mary:

But you're saying that the mechanism is operating every single moment of every single day and it's only my sensitivity that's under my control.

Jesus:

And if you think about it, this is exactly what I'm saying about the receptor that receives God's Love. It's there. It's operational in every person. It's under the control of the soul by being under control of the desire of the soul. So, it works in exactly the same way. These two mechanisms, the mechanism to receive truth and the mechanism to receive love, work the same way. They are there always operating. We only have to call on their operation and act upon the results. That's all we need to do.

Mary:

Yes, okay. And we said there in conclusion, my conscience is in reality a mechanism that requires external prodding to operate. Well, in fact, it's not even prodding, is it, it's just a constant steady stream.

Jesus:

It's a constant steady stream of information.

Mary:

Yes, so in some ways it could be called God's conscience or God's mind in me.

Jesus:

Yes, and this is a nice way I feel to think about it is that God has the ability to share God's mind with us through the action of the conscience. Now, we can't be completed in that process of having God's mind completely with us unless we have also received God's Love. And as we learned in our Padgett Message discussions this year, we have to receive a reception of God's Love to the point of at-onement with God, results in us having the mind of God within us. And this is how it results through the operation of the conscience allows us to have God's mind on certain matters, but it's not going to be God's mind on all matters until we've become at-one with God, then it will be God's mind on all matters. But we still need to receive the truth and act upon it. So, while God's mind is conversing with our mind and telling us the truth, it still needs to be a decision of our will, our desire that is going to modify our actions based upon what we receive.

Mary:

And we can't really say we've received that truth until it's within our soul and this receptor is not really, well, it's in our soul, it's not really ...

Jesus:

... it's a distinction that we can make between listening and hearing, isn't it? Listening is just like - in the first century I used to say, people have heard but not really got the sense of it. They've not really understood. When you truly listen, you get the sense of things, and you understand that is an emotional process that has to go on within the soul. And that can't happen independently or God cannot force it. You have to choose to make that transformation within yourself to make that choice. So here we're not saying that just because you've heard the information, which we all have the capacity to do, that you'll ever make it a part of you, or listen and act upon it. Hearing and then acting upon it are two completely different mechanisms and the second requires a lot of sincere behaviour and emotional changes in order to engage.

Mary:

Yes, and you really were saying that knowledge only comes through experience of a truth.

Jesus:

Yes, not only just experience of the truth but also firstly you have to have faith in it. So, before you even have an experience of it, you'd have to have faith enough to do it. And then when you do it, the experience of it supports the knowledge that you've discovered. And this is where I see most people have a really, fall down when it comes to the operation of their conscience. They hear something but because of their fears or their anxieties or their belief systems or whatever, they don't act upon it. And as a result of not acting upon it, they

don't ever receive the benefit of that knowledge. So, while the knowledge has been heard, it's not been listened to or acted upon.

So that's what the conscience is. It's like a very beautiful mechanism of God that is there for our development and welfare and ultimately for our happiness. Without it, it would be very, very hard for us to learn and assimilate all the things that God has prepared for us in terms of our knowledge and our experience. So, it's the best possible thing God could have done aside from giving God's Love. It's the best possible thing God could have done is to open or create a pathway in us where God can communicate information that's truthful to us so that we can then choose to do something with it.

The conscience includes God and human participation

Mary:

So, is my conscience a part of me or a part of God?

Jesus:

Well, as we've already said, the conscience is not your conscience. It's a mechanism. The receptor part of it is yours. You know, the bit that causes the receiving of God's Truth is yours, but without God sharing the truth, you wouldn't receive it. So, it requires God's participation as well as your participation. And in fact, it also requires the laws by which God created for the conscience to be able to work, you know, for there to be a flow of truthful information from God's Soul to our soul. So, you could say it's a built-in receptor into each human soul that allows for the transmission of truth directly from God. That being the case, God's always sharing the truth with the conscience through the mechanism of the conscience. So, God's half of the mechanism is always working. And then there're the laws which are also under control of God, therefore always working, that allow for the transmission of truth from God's Soul to the human soul and the receptor that's on the human side, God created to be always working.

So, it's always working. You can't stop it from working, just like you can't stop the love receptor that God has created in the soul from working. They're always working. All you can really do is detune from them. So, you can actively or passively detune from the operation, deny its existence, deny what you're hearing from it, shut down what you're hearing from it and so forth, you can do all of that, certainly you can do all of that which would then tend to indicate, and that's what causes us to believe it's my conscience. Because in a lot of ways we have ultimate control over whether it 'works' in the sense of whether it delivers the information that actually we act upon or not. But in terms of it working, well that's, you know, it's a mechanism that involves a lot of different constituent parts of which one at the transmission end is God, one

at the receiving end is our soul and in the middle is a lot of laws that govern the flow of the information.

Mary:

Yeah, got you, got you. So really, we could say that the conscience is a mixture of human elements that God designed and put into the soul so the receptor part ...

Jesus:

... which God designed, that's the important part. So, God put it there in the first place; without God putting it there, it wouldn't even be there.

Mary:

That's right, God's laws, which allow this transmission to happen.

Jesus:

Which God also designed and if God hadn't put them there, it couldn't happen.

Mary:

Yeah, God's Truths which is coming from God.

Jesus:

So that's a part of God that God wants to transmit to humans and without God having the desire to transmit it, the conscience couldn't happen. So, without the desire for God to share the information, which is a loving thing to do, it wouldn't happen either.

Mary:

Yes, so there's really almost, you could say, four parts or four elements that make up our conscience. One, let's start with the top-level, God's Love, which really is an expression of God's Love, all these other things, God's Truth, which is coming from God, which is being received via the conscience, the laws that enable the transmission, if you like and then this receptor that which God has designed and placed into the soul at the time of creation, now all of those things make up the conscience. So, they're all the parts of the conscience. And really the point you're making is that the part that is even a part of my soul is not really under my control in that I can tune it out.

Jesus:

I can't turn it off.

Mary:

I can't turn it off. It's not really something that's under a will-based control, the only thing I can do is with my will detune from it, ignore it, try and not have it, but it won't ever not exist.

Jesus:

Close the door on it, we can do that.

Mary:

But it is a part of my soul.

Jesus:

And as soon as you recognize that and start to really tune into it, you'll rapidly see that it is a part of your soul. Just like as soon as you recognize God's Love is available to tune into that, you will rapidly see that's a part of your soul too and it's always been there, just not used.

Mary:

That's right, yeah. And there we need to delineate, so we can detune or tune in to this receptor. That's a part of me and that's under my control whether I want to tune in or out. But even say I'm tuning in to this knowledge that I'm receiving. It is still not knowledge that's within my soul, my conscience, this conscience information is not really mine.

Jesus:

Not yet.

Mary:

It's still God's.

Jesus:

It's still God's. It's still God's and it won't become yours until you actually do something about it. Until you emotionally absorb it and act upon it. Then it becomes yours, but before then it's always just information and nothing more than information. Truthful information of course that comes from the supreme being of the universe. It's quite important truthful information but not anything more than that.

What the human conscience is not

Mary:

So, in today's discussion we're obviously defining the human conscience as God defines it. But there's a lot of ideas on the planet about what the conscience is. There are psychological frameworks to explain the conscience. There are religious ideas about what forms the conscience. There are developmental ideas and developmental context that the conscience is discussed in and so let's talk about the things that are wrong in those ideas and concepts that are on the planet at the moment.

Jesus:

Sure. It's important for us to see what the world thinks the conscience is and compare it with what the conscience really is because this is where a lot of confusion results in fact about the operation of the conscience.

Mary:

Yes, and when we mention the word conscience, it conjures up something different for everyone and so we want to try and be as clear as possible.

Jesus:

Yeah, and as specific as possible about it.

Mary:

The human conscience is not the same as receiving God's Love.

Jesus:

Yes, so it's important to understand here that God's Love is not available to us unless we have a sincere desire and longing for it. God's Truth is available to us at any time, whether we have a sincere desire or longing for it or not.

Mary:

And in fact, you're saying it's being delivered to us, whether we like it or not.

Jesus:

That's right. It's an antenna that's always working. And there's a certain part of that that is also truthful about God's Love in that God's Love is being delivered to us anytime, but we're just not receiving it. We're not allowing it into the soul and allowing its transformative effects. God's Truth is similar in the sense that the conscience mechanism, the receptor part of the conscience mechanism, we do have a degree of control over in the sense of we can tune out of it or allow it in. But it's different than the love mechanism because love is an emotion; the truth can be just information and it doesn't have to as yet be emotional and we have to go through other things to make it emotional, to make it a part of us.

Whereas with the love, just opening yourself to it and having an emotional desire for it is going to cause a reception of the emotion of love. So, they are different in some ways in a way they operate, but they are similar in other ways in the sense that they are receptors built into the soul that are always on. It just depends on how we exercise our desire as to what happens to them, what happens to the information flowing through them.

Mary:

Okay. The human conscience is also not to be confused with receiving direct information. Sometimes that could be even truthful information.

Jesus:

... or not.

Mary:

... from spirits who are claiming to be God.

Jesus:

Yes, there're plenty of spirits in the spirit world who would like to believe that they have a superior amount of knowledge to yourself, particularly towards people who live on Earth. And those particular spirits will frequently even claim that they are gods or God, you know, a part of God or whatever; whatever their beliefs are is what they will claim. And those particular spirits may be able to share information and can share information.

There's a receptor in your spirit body through which they can actually transmit information through into your brain and into your spirit body's mind. That's not the same as your conscience. That's another person, basically, a spirit sitting on the shoulder telling you what he thinks and that's not the same as what the conscience is and we need to understand that. Because a lot of people think their conscience is telling them to do something, when it's actually a spirit telling them to do something.

Mary:

Yeah, and in our next session, so not today, we're going to talk about how we can actually become more sensitive to what is our conscience and what is not our conscience.

The human conscience is also not to be confused without emotional responses to truth. So sometimes we feel guilt or shame or anger or fear in response to hearing truth and very often that's what I would call my conscience bothering me, those feelings. But we're saying here, no, that's not your conscience.

Jesus:

Yes, it's not really a true statement to say that your conscience bothers you. Although it can sort of, the truth can bother you, but the truth you receive through the conscience can bother you. So, the conscience itself is not going to bother you. The truth that you receive through it may bother you depending upon your emotional condition and upon the emotional error or the belief systems that already exist inside of you and that is certainly true. But to say that the conscience itself is bothering you, no, the conscience is just a mechanism. It can't bother anybody.

Mary:

And the conscience itself also you're saying here, doesn't deliver emotion, it doesn't deliver emotions like anger or guilt or shame. And it's not God's way of ...

Jesus:

You could say though that it does deliver God's emotions or it's capable of delivering God's emotions about things. So, in other words, it will deliver, if you ask God how He feels about such and such, you will get a feeling from God through the conscience that will show you how God feels about such and such but that's not your feeling. There's a big delineation between your feeling and God's Truth, God's feelings.

Mary:

Yes, and we also need to make the point that when God is transmitting truth to us in these ways, it is not in an effort to make us feel anything be that guilt, shame, happy, sad, afraid, devastated whatever.

Jesus:

Exactly. You can think of it as God just presenting the facts. He doesn't have an emotional context for those facts. Although God does have emotions about how things happen. And if you ask God for the fact about his emotion about something, He will tell you that too. So, He can tell you facts and He can tell you the facts about how He feels about something as well through the operation of the conscience. But how you respond to that yourself, that's completely up to you.

Mary:

Okay, all right. The human conscience is also not to be confused with our emotional responses to religious, political, societal or parental beliefs and actions. All of those systems of beliefs and ideas are human creations. And so very often when we are taught a lot of those systems, or we grow up in a lot of those systems of belief, when we hear about things like sex before marriage or homosexuality or, you know, going against your parents' wishes or choosing a partner that your parent doesn't agree with or choosing a profession that your parent doesn't agree with, sometimes we start to feel things and we can confuse that with our conscience and that is not our conscience.

Jesus:

No, if you examine all of these things, you've got religion, psychology, parents, politics, and in fact, all forms of human endeavor have human creations associated with them that have no resemblance to God's Truth whatsoever and never will have but because they have entered us emotionally, we do know when we receive God's Truth about those particular matters, we have emotional reactions. Oftentimes when we receive God's Truth about those things we think God's Truth is wrong, because of the predisposition we have to these other things.

And so many people call this moral state where we believe the human sense of morality as their conscience working. So many will say, "In good conscience I can't get married, I can't have sex with you before I'm married" let's say a Christian might say that or a Muslim might say that too, "In good conscience I can't have sex with you before I get married." But having sex before or after you get married, God's - marriage is really an immaterial thing to God. God has designed two halves of the soul and from God's perspective the only person you should be with anyway is the other half. Like it'd be more true to say, "I shouldn't have sex with you unless I know you're the other half of me." You know, that'd be probably a more accurate thing to say from God's perspective, but most people don't do that.

So, the human construct or the human belief or definition frequently is inculcated upon us during our childhood with a lot of emotional baggage associated with it. And what that does to us is cause us to believe as adults

that when our conscience bothers us, we call it our conscience bothering us, that it's actually our conscience, but it's not. It's just that what's bothering us is this whole heap of human constructions inside of us that we've not let go to determine what is God's Truth about any of those matters. So, that's a very, very different mechanism to our conscience.

It is actually an emotional error that exists within us that precludes us from accepting the truth that God is offering through our conscience, which is very different to actually listening to the conscience.

Mary:

And so, we're starting to get quite a refined picture now of what the conscience is really all about. And essentially how little we are in touch with our conscience for most of us because these other things are operating in us.

Jesus:

Well as we'll see later, we will have a discussion about how it's happened, but just briefly during our childhood most of the time we have been taught and it's been insisted that we accept the parental constructs, that we accept the society constructs and that we accept our religious constructs and the society norms. Now once we've gone through the process of emotionally accepting these particular errors of which most of them are, we end up with a whole set of belief systems inside of us that then when the truth gets said, it obviously confronts the error within us and then we are bothered with the error.

Now most people in that state will continue to listen to the error for a time until they see the pain the error is causing and then they release that error and then they're open to receiving communication via their conscience from God. But until that time what they're really doing is imposing those societal-law based, parental-based, religious-based constructs upon themselves and then calling it the conscience and it's not.

Mary:

And it can feel confusing learning about the conscience coming from that state.

Jesus:

Well, it's only confusing if you haven't received any of God's Love in a lot of ways because if you've ever had a loving relationship with anybody including God but also any other person, a truly loving relationship as God defines it, many of those societal norms, parental constructs and religious constructs would all be dissipating anyway because you'd automatically start to see them as false and you'd work through them emotionally. So usually with any human creation that's in error, the universe itself is already geared to destroy it and eventually it will be destroyed from within us. So, it's not something that we'll be retaining forever but we have to allow the process of the destruction of those constructs and frequently we don't because we have huge societal and

religious and parental pressures upon us to not change those particular belief systems. And until the society changes and then our parents die and they leave and then the religion changes its idea frequently we don't change.

Mary:

Okay, so the human conscience is also not to be confused with emotionally feeling bad or feeling good about thoughts, beliefs, desires, words or actions. So, these are just our emotional responses based upon internal soul-based mechanisms triggered by soul-based conditions, many of which are based on the absorption of emotional error during childhood. So, you really just said that in our previous point as well.

Jesus:

Well, no, the point I wanted to make here is that there's this thing about feeling bad or feeling good. Most people feel nowadays that if something makes you feel good you should do it and if something makes you feel bad you shouldn't do it. Now there's some serious flaws to this kind of thinking because really these are just feelings, emotions that are within you. They've got nothing to do with God's Truth about the matter. They're only feelings you have.

Now you'll feel good about certain things if your parents felt good about those things, whether they're wrong or right. And if society feels good about those things you'll probably feel good about them too, whether they're wrong or right. And if your religion feels good about those things, whether it's atheism or a religion, then it's probably that you'll feel good about those things, whether they're wrong or right or whether they're truthful from God's perspective.

So, this is the problem is that if we're just trusting whether we feel bad or feeling good and thinking that's our conscience, it's not our conscience; that's our personal opinions being validated or invalidated by the world around us. That's all it is. And that's not necessarily the same as our personal opinions being validated or invalidated by God's opinion. And we need to understand the difference. So, it's very important for us to see that feeling bad and feeling good aren't great measures sometimes about our behaviour or actions and are not good measures about whether we have a conscience in operation or not.

Mary:

Yes, so just basing the awareness of the conscience on an abiding sense of feeling good or an abiding nagging feeling of feeling bad, you're saying it's not reliable.

Jesus:

No, if we look at some examples, let's say, nowadays the medical profession has established that smoking is harmful to your health. Now most people who continue to smoke think it makes them feel good. So, they're there, smoking,

feeling good. So, they could say their conscience is telling them that it's okay to smoke. It's not their conscience telling them that. It's their addiction telling them that.

A person who drinks too much is the same. The drink makes them feel good. It makes them avoid specific emotional conditions from their childhood, their sadness and so forth. It helps them avoid all of that. So, when they have a drink, they might feel good. If they're just governed by the process of feeling good, they could say their conscience is telling them to have a drink because it's okay. It's going to make them feel good. That's not what God's telling them about drink. It's about what they're telling themselves about drink and they're wishing it to be validated by some internal mechanism. That's all.

So, we can see with those physical addictions, that's the case. So obviously it's also the case with other addictions, love-based addictions and so-called love-based addictions or emotional addictions. Obviously when we feed our addictions, we feel good, but it doesn't mean that God's not telling us actually that addiction is way out of harmony with truth and way out of harmony with your happiness in the long-term. So, we've got to be careful about this feeling-good, feeling-bad analysis because a lot of times we feel good just because we're meeting addictions and that's got nothing to do with God's Truth, and it's also got nothing to do with the operation of the conscience. In fact, we're ignoring our conscience under those circumstances.

Mary:

All right and the conscience is also not to be confused with having poor self-esteem or poor self-work.

Jesus:

What do we mean by that? Well, today the way a lot of parents have learnt to control their children is to impose upon the child a feeling that the child is unworthy unless the child agrees with the parent or unless the child agrees with society or unless the child agrees with the religious constructs and so forth. Now, by being taught we're unworthy, we naturally now have associated our worth with our absorption of truth.

So, in other words, when a truth comes to us, externally, from an external source, you know, someone telling it or from God's operation upon the conscience, we can react very badly to it because of the fact that we have attachments to false beliefs and worth, worth and false beliefs are linked together. In other words, I believe that if I, as long as I do what mummy and daddy want me to do, then I'm a good person, for example.

Now, the true conscience, the operation of the conscience upon our receptor that God communicates truth through, that doesn't have these emotional constructs associated with it. These emotional constructs are only based upon our emotional injuries from our childhood established usually, firstly, through our relationship with whoever brought us up, our parents generally,

and/or our relationship with our religion or our society generally. And we need to understand that poor condition of self-worth frequently means that something bothers us, when actually from God's perspective it shouldn't bother us at all.

Mary:

And in fact, you can feel pretty unhappy with yourself 90 to 100% of the time, but that's not your conscience bothering you.

Jesus:

Yes so, the average religious person, if they had sex before marriage, their conscience would bother them immensely, right? If they were truly of a religious faith that believed in these particular things of fidelity before marriage and so forth.

Jesus:

Their conscience would bother them.

Jesus:

That's what they would say. They would say, "my conscience bothered me about that. I need to confess about that. I've done the wrong thing." That's what they would say. From God's perspective, they haven't necessarily done the wrong thing. It just depends on why they engaged sexually, whether love was involved in the process and whether it was with their soulmate and a number of other issues that is going to be reflected in God's communication to them. But because the average person has worth associated with their religious beliefs, in other words, they feel good when they obey their religious beliefs and they feel bad when they don't and many religions prey upon that. You know, Catholic faith is frequently called the guilt religion for that reason.

You can see that there's an emotional response inside of the person based upon what the religious construct or the parental construct has taught them, but unfortunately, it's not God's Truth. And therefore, it's not the conscience bothering them. It's their fear of the confrontation between what they did and the religious or parental or some childhood construct that they have within them that's bothering them.

Mary:

Yeah, okay, so that's a really good summary of what the conscience is not. We've covered a lot of things that people commonly think is their conscience, but in fact we're saying that's not it; it's something else entirely.

Jesus:

So, in summary, we probably need to bear in mind that truth that we said, and that is, if you and I ask God through the operation of their conscience, the same question on the same subject, we will get the same answer. And if we're getting different answers, it means one or both of us are out of harmony with God's Truth and therefore out of harmony with listening to our conscience.

How the conscience operates

Mary:

So how does the human conscience operate?

Jesus:

Well, I suppose we first need to refer our listeners back to three or four discussions we had at the beginning of this session, which are either being clipped or part of this session. And that is the discussions about reminders about truth, reminders about love, reminders about law and how the soul contracts. So, what we need to do is refer them back to that information if they haven't already seen that information before they listen to our answer here about how it operates.

So, the first thing obviously is that God created the soul with the receptor, the receptor of truth, which is the human part of the conscience mechanism. God created the laws, which allow for the human to receive truth from God, receive truth if you like, from a source outside of the universe itself so that's the laws. Then of course God is the part of the entire conscience mechanism as well. God has to transmit truth and want to transmit truth in order for the soul, the human soul to be able to receive it. So, this means that the conscience mechanism is a combination, a merging of all of these different factors, which then allows for the human soul to receive truthful information from God.

So, at this stage, all we're doing is receiving information. We've not yet acted upon it. We've not yet done anything with it. So, all the conscience mechanism does is allow us to receive the truthful information from God. That's all it really does.

Mary:

So that's how it's operating. Physically and emotionally, there's a steady stream of truth coming to our soul from God.

Jesus:

Now God also designed the soul with some other characteristics, the human soul with some other characteristics. One of those characteristics is a passionate desire for truth. Now any person can see that in a child who has not been harmed because the child goes, "Why this? Why that? What's going on here? What's going on there?" They're so inquisitive asking questions all the time. And as the child grows up, they learn to not ask questions, unfortunately, because of how they've been treated. But initially, they're always insistent on knowing the answer to why everything works. And this is because the soul has been designed with a natural inquisitive nature. So that's also a requirement. If the conscience is going to have any effect on us, we need to listen to our natural inquisitive nature and desire the answer to questions.

So how it works is we've got this mechanism in place, but without the soul having an inquisitive desire to know, how do we receive information? We can't. We must first have an inquisitive desire to know and ask the question.

Once we ask the question, now we can receive the answer. So, it's quite simple, I suppose you could say. It might seem obvious, but unfortunately, many of us stop asking questions of God and of ourselves and of others. We stop asking questions at a very young age because we're so afraid of the responses we've received to our questions in the past.

Mary:

So, you're saying really that there's a steady stream of truth that is coming to us based on what we're thinking of what we're doing, what we're acting, what we're wanting. There's truth about every part of our experience coming to us all of the time. But unless we have some kind of inquisitive desire to know more about what we're doing, what we're thinking, what we're acting, what we're wanting, what we're seeing ...

Jesus:

Not only we we we, or me me me, but also what's happening over there? and what's happening over here? and what's happening in the universe there? These are all questions that God through this mechanism can answer.

Mary:

So, anything, anything in our experience, unless we are asking a question, whether we're formulating it intellectually or just having an emotional inquisitiveness about it, then we are not going to start to engage with the operation of the conscience. It's operating but we're not engaged with it. We're not aware of it in any other way.

Jesus:

No, it's not affecting us in any way, markedly our soul development in any way.

The next thing we need to bear in mind is that although the conscience is a part of our design, there has to be some level of self awareness in the end in order to use it properly. So, for example, in a child, the child has a very sensitive conscience but has no education yet about how to use it. And initially it's used by the desire of the child, so they start asking why, you know, this desire that was built into the soul, they start asking why. Now they're using it, but they don't know what questions to ask necessarily. But then as they build upon a foundation of knowledge, they become more aware of the answers and now they can formulate further answers to questions that involve more in-depth or more detailed knowledge.

So, the child does not necessarily have the capacity at the beginning to ask the same detailed questions as an adult who is open or sensitive to their conscience can ask. So, the child must learn how to develop itself and, in the development, which is a part of its education, it then can learn, oh I could ask this question, so it does, oh, I could ask that question and so it does. And until

you know you can ask a certain question or until you can formulate the question, you don't know what to do with your questions.

Mary:

Yeah, because you said previously children are always asking questions but they're not necessarily having, the additional point you're making here, is they're not necessarily having the complex reasoning skills to ask a certain level of question.

Jesus:

Yes, so for example, you could say, is the colour over there red and if it's red, the answer would be yes and there's a simple truthful answer. However, it doesn't contain all the truth because for us to determine red, we really must know everything about infrared, ultraviolet and visible spectrum light. We must understand how our eyes determine whether something is colour compared to its shade and we need to understand how our brain processes that information. And we need to understand that we've just labelled it red, right, and there's a whole heap of other things we could ask questions about in the question about red, the colour. And this is where a person with more education can go, oh I need to ask this question, I need to ask this question, I need to ask this question and so forth and so forth. And as such, they're building on their previous library of knowledge that's now internal to them.

Mary:

Okay. The other thing we wanted to say was that this is an emotional transmission while we're saying it's factual and it's truth-based, it's not love-based, there is an emotional component because it's coming from God and everything about God is emotional.

Jesus:

That's right. God's Truth is emotional. It's going to have an emotional impact upon us. And the truth is, a part of this mechanism allows us to say what does God feel about specific subjects as well. So, it is an emotional communication method. Our emotional response though is different to the actual communication.

Mary:

Yes, that's right. And so, we're really just saying here it's the sense of the truth is emotion-based. So, I might feel the truth about something and then have my own emotional response, the feeling of the truth that's how the conscience is operating.

Jesus:

Yes, but it also can transmit information without there being emotions with it because to a degree there are some facts about the universe that God's always enthusiastic about what God's done, so don't assume otherwise. But there are many emotions God has about the facts of the universe that God

thinks this is fantastic, right? Look at what I've done here. It's pretty cool. And we will get that feeling along with the communication of truth as well if we allow that feeling to occur.

Mary:

But here I guess I'm trying to help people understand and to understand it's not like I go, hey God, how is the color blue composed? And I get a factual data driven answer.

Jesus:

It can be. But if we're closed to God's feelings, it's going to be difficult for us to receive the answer.

Mary:

So, I could say what's the lifespan of the green tree frog I just saw out my back door and I get six months. No emotion involved.

Jesus:

That's right, if that's the truth.

Mary:

Obviously, I've got no idea.

Jesus:

You could then go and investigate it and watch one from life cycle to, you know, from tadpole to end of its life, couldn't you, and then establish it as truth in your heart. You're only hearing it when you hear it. You're not establishing it. To establish it, remember we've said already establishing it requires a different process.

Mary:

I was just trying to understand the content of the communication. So, you're saying it can be purely intellectual.

Jesus:

Yeah. Well, God's communication is always emotional but whether we feel God's emotions while He's communicating the intellectual component, well that depends a lot on our openness to God's emotions and it doesn't stop just because we're not open to God's emotions.

Mary:

So, I can be pretty detuned emotionally and still hear God's opinion.

Jesus:

You can, you can, but you've got to then, what are you going to do about it? Most people who were detuned emotionally are detuned emotionally for a reason. And those reasons usually involve a lot of hurt and a lot of belief systems that are false within them. And as such those belief systems and that

hurt is going to influence greatly how much we're closing the door on God's Truth that's coming through.

Mary:

Because more truth might trigger more emotion and then we might ...

Jesus:

Correct. So, there's a high likelihood that the more closed down emotionally you are, the less in tune with your conscience you will also be for that reason.

Mary:

Okay, awesome. So that's a bit about how the operation and it's difficult to talk about, I feel like we're defining and talking about the operation through all of these questions actually.

Jesus:

Yeah, well what we're trying to do here is give our listeners a very, like a fairly good introduction to the concept of the conscience and help them understand that this part of themselves is there, available to help them and assist them and for many people throughout their life they have been using it but unknowingly. And the key is to use things with consciousness, you know, with some knowledge. And once we understand how it all works, we can start using this mechanism with some consciousness rather than just something that we sort of in a daze walk through life using, you know, not being aware of what's really going on.

Mary:

And sometimes using our conscience and sometimes using our family-based belief systems and not really understanding when which is which.

Jesus:

That's right, and also not understanding that just because we have heard a truth from God it doesn't mean we believe it. There are many people who come up to me when they meet me first and they say, I know your Jesus. Six months down the track they're screaming at me and telling me I'm a charlatan, you know, that's because right at the initial point they got confirmation from God about what the truth is about my identity, but after that it's triggered a whole heap of emotions which they don't want to feel and now they don't want to believe it at all. And they never did. Just because you receive a truth through your conscience it doesn't mean you believe it. You're just hearing it, that's all. It's not in your heart yet. To be in your heart you're going to have to test things out. You're going to have to experience them; you have to get emotional about that.

Mary:

So is it then the additional desire to be moral or ethical that would cause - it seems to me that I hear things from God through my conscience and I'm not necessarily emotionally open to them at that time, but I can't dismiss them.

Now that seems to me to be more to do with an additional or a desire within me to be ethical or to be moral that causes me then to not just sort of ignore that truth.

Jesus:

Certainly, there is certain developmental qualities that occur within the soul such as the development of ethics, which are going to make you more open to the reception of the communication that's coming via the conscience.

Mary:

And when you say open, not just open to hearing or receiving it, but to actually acting in harmony with it or having an ability to ignore it.

Jesus:

Initially you could say it bothers you but remember the bothering of you is due to some emotional condition inside of yourself in disharmony with the truth that you're receiving. And often also feeling like it is true, even though you don't want it to be true and things like that.

Mary:

It's a disparity between where I am at and what I've been told. And then the only thing that bothers me is the desire to not have a disparity between how I am and what I believe is loving and true.

Jesus:

Well, it might not be the only thing that bothers you because you could have pain that you now become aware of, that is there in you because of your behavior. And you can see that if you did believe that thing that you were told that you wouldn't have that particular pain, but you do have that pain, so what do you do about it now? Now it's motivating you to some action and frequently it's motivating you to action you don't want to take. So naturally that's going to bother you until you get to the point where you want to take it.

Mary:

Yeah, so that's the way our conscience can operate to actually bring about change in our life. But it does require an additional component, whatever that is on our part, not just the hearing or the result.

Jesus:

That's right. We need to hear it, but we need to then, what are we going to do about it? That's when it starts really bothering us. It's us being bothered by our own internal mechanism really. It's not the conscience bothering us, it's not that God's bothering you. The truth has automatically now been heard and when the truth is heard and you've got error within, now you're going to be bothered until that error leaves you.

Mary:

Yeah, I suppose I brought that up because you were just giving the example earlier that you could hear it and just dismiss and ignore it.

Jesus:

Well, some can, but that indicates a large degree of detunement and a desire to completely ignore the information received.

Mary:

And that must come from a lack of value of something, a lack of value of ...

Jesus:

Well, not necessarily it can just be a choice. Amon and Aman, the first human couple, made that choice to not listen to their conscience, not listen to the communication God had given them. They were perfect and yet they chose to not listen. It doesn't have to be injury-based.

Mary:

No, I mean, sorry. I mean, they had another desire, didn't they?

Jesus:

They did, yes, contrary to ...

Mary:

... to what their conscience was telling them, so, it has to be a desire-based function of the soul that either causes you to dismiss or ...

Jesus:

We mustn't suggest to our listeners that the desire-based is because of previous injury because it's not. You can actually have a desire that's in disharmony with love without having a previous injury towards that desire. It depends on what you encourage yourself to believe and feel. And you can go through things where you now want to do something that is blatantly in opposition to what your conscience is telling you to do, but you want to do it anyway and you've never done it before. You can do that. And many people do. You can actually do that.

So, you go to be careful here. See, a lot of people believe that people only do bad things because they've been treated badly in the past and that's not true. There are plenty of people that I've observed in human history who have done many bad things who haven't been treated badly in the past. So, it does get down to our free will and how we exercise it.

Mary:

Yes, and that is what I was meaning because my desire to be ethical and moral was not necessarily instilled in me in my childhood. I see that as something that's my own that I've developed.

Jesus:

Correct, that you've developed.

Mary:

That I developed just like Amon and Aman developed a different desire ...

Jesus:

... in an opposite direction. Yes, that's correct. So, yes, we can develop qualities and attributes inside of our own soul through our own choice, which will harmonise with the operation of the conscience in the soul and then the conscience can have an impact upon what we then choose to do. That certainly is the case. We can also do the opposite. We can choose to do things, develop ourselves in such a way where we completely detune from our conscience.

Mary:

And it doesn't bother us.

Jesus:

And it doesn't even bother us anymore is the way we see it. Of course, there is always some bothering of us. So, what I've noticed is even some of the most wicked people I've ever met in the spirit world have always, as soon as they've met you, been bothered with their conscience. Their reaction is frequently rage rather than any humble reaction of wanting to do something positively about the situation. But frequently people act in rage because there's the message from their conscience that's in direct contradiction to the feelings that they have inside of themselves. And they would rather honour the feelings inside of themselves than honour the conscience. And they feel this internal turmoil occur, which then triggers their rage and causes them to attack the source of that information, whether that be a physical source or the conscience mechanism.

Mary:

Yeah, okay. Great. That probably leads us on now - we're going to talk about some other things, our emotional responses, but also, we'll talk later on about ...

Jesus:

... how the conscience does get detuned and distorted and so forth. These are all things we'll probably cover in our next session. Because we want to explain to people how that happened so that they can have some understanding of what went on in their childhood and their early development and so forth of how detuned we can become.

The Conscience - Session 9 Part 3

What the conscience causes in our emotional response

Mary:

The conscience, when we tune into it, when we want to hear it ...

Jesus:

... can cause a lot of emotional things occurring within us. And I suppose what we will probably do is try to categorise some of those things into three main areas. Of course, it's very complex about what it does. But generally, the reactions fall into three primary areas probably.

Mary:

Again, here we want to emphasise that there's the conscience operation, then there's our emotional response and now we're talking about our emotional response. So, we can't say that these emotions that we're going to be talking about are the conscience. They're a response to what it's doing.

The first grouping of emotions we could say is that we have emotional responses that are triggered that come from our current soul-based condition, our will, we call that, don't we? So, that's our current beliefs, our injuries, the whole thing, the whole box and dice of who we are right now, right now.

Jesus:

Yes, and obviously there's a huge amount of emotions that are within us, that we've stored, unfortunately. Because usually during our childhood and our formative years, we've learnt to store emotions rather than release them by experiencing them. So, they're now within us. Now that these emotions are within us, any truth that we receive, we're going to have an emotional reaction to, some of them good reactions and others bad reactions to the truth that we're receiving.

Now the truth itself isn't causing our good or bad or our angry or sad or whatever other emotion we have as a reaction. It's actually just the truth. That's all it is. It's just facts. Our emotional response is because of the emotions that are still locked up within us, that we're yet to experience and yet to release. And as a result of that, we shut them down. We want to shut down the truth rather than experiencing our emotions about the truth.

Mary:

But we are saying here that when we start to tune into our conscience, very commonly the first thing that occurs is that there are emotions that come up for us, that are already within us, that we were just avoiding truth so we didn't have to feel and now suddenly these emotions are here.

Jesus:

Yes. Now, in 2017, we put up a channeling, which was a guy called Rodney, he was an Australian man who was talking to us about his experience on Earth and what some spirit friends are trying to share with him now in the spirit world about what he's doing, what he has done on Earth. And I asked him to just ask God about a few questions about his behavior and treatment of women, in particular, and so forth. And the feelings he got from God, well, they weren't feelings from God really, they were truth from God reacting to his feelings were quite hard for him to handle during the channeling as people would be aware. And we've done that a number of times in many channelings actually, privately and the ones we've recorded, so people can see that our emotional response from, you know, we are capable of receiving God's Truth about a matter, no matter what our condition but our emotional response to it might not be that good.

Mary:

Yeah. Okay. We can also have a different kind of emotion, which is like a new emotion, not one that we've stored up, we haven't wanted to feel, but we could have a new emotional experience, which is based sort of on a mixture of how we are right now, our current condition and our will, and this new knowledge that we've received, it's like a chemical reaction that creates something new.

Jesus:

Yeah, a good example of that is many people who come to presentations, particularly the secrets of the universe presentations we did back in the early days, you know, 10 years ago, or so, many people just go away and think, "Oh, it's wonderful, isn't that amazing? Isn't it wonderful?" And they can't stop talking about it, can't stop thinking about it. That's a new, wonder-based emotional reaction to receiving some external truth.

Mary:

Or other people I spoke to just sort of sat for days and went, "Well, everything I thought about existence, it wasn't real or it wasn't complete, you know, there was so much more going on."

Jesus:

And now I know why it didn't feel right, because now that I'm discovering the truth now, wow, that feels really right to me.

Mary:

So, there's sort of validation or disbelief?

Jesus:

Well, see again, that's God's saying it is right. That's the communication through the conscience with God sharing, this is the truth, this is My Truth that I want you to know.

Mary:

But that sort of surreal feeling or that questioning everything, that's all new emotions that weren't there before.

Jesus:

That's right. So quite often it has that kind of a - and sometimes it feels good, sometimes it feels very good. And many people know who've listened to Divine Truth at the beginning, they loved it. They thought it was great until they started hearing some things about themselves and then it was not so good, right? But when you're hearing the external truth, you often feel wonder and fascination and many other feelings you never had before about truth.

Mary:

The third type of emotions that the conscience can bring up for us is in the similar vein. New desires, new passions, new things that we didn't have before suddenly, "Wow, there's a new possibility, I'm going to follow that, or I want to do something new."

Jesus:

Yeah, it sort of begins with possibilities, doesn't it, like once the truth is explained to you and God is lovely explaining things, once the truth is explained to you, then it's like, "Okay, what do I do with this?" And frequently, because it's explained and it's so wonderful and so beautiful, we want to do something with it. And then that's now developed a new desire, a new aspiration that's coming from within me now to do something about it. And now that I want to do something about it, I'm now quite passionately following, "Okay, I'm going to follow this truth down the rabbit hole and see where it takes me." And you feel quite, what would you say, quite excited and passionate about doing that in that place.

So, this is where faith now is being developed. So now the truth, knowing the truth about a certain subject, can help you with your faith. And remember our definition of faith in the Assistance Groups was the definition of developing a personal aspiration, having a desire to do something that is in harmony with love and truth, and that's what faith is. And so now we can develop faith. The truth can trigger the development of faith in us. And so that's a new thing that wasn't there before. And even the faith to even desire a relationship with God or the desire to know more or the desire to act upon what we now know or what we now think is all new motivations that have come about from our reception of the truth. And so, you could say in a way that they all came about from the conscience operation.

Mary:

Okay. All right. So then when this dynamic that we keep talking about, when I have a thought or a feeling or an action or a desire or anything, anything is happening inside of me, anything that we've been calling our behaviour.

Jesus:

And we need to remember, if we remind our listeners that every time we use the word behaviour, guys, what we're doing is we're saying to you that it's anything to do with any part of ourselves thoughts, words, actions, desires, intentions, motivations, all of those things are a part of our behaviour which the laws are measuring. So that's what we need to remind everybody.

Behaviour = thoughts, words, actions, desires, intentions, motivations

Mary:

Yes. So, I have behaviour. My conscience is almost measuring the behaviour, is what you've written here. You need to explain that to me a bit more.

Jesus:

Yes, well, in a way it is if you think about it because it's God's view of your behaviour. It's God's view of everything. So, in a way, it's measuring everything you think, everything you feel, everything that you know, up to whether God agrees with it or not. So, in a way, it's a measuring system, a comparison system, comparing how we are or how I am right now with how God feels I could be.

Mary:

Okay, so that's happening and then we get feedback. So, there's a number of types of feedback we can get. The first feedback is when our behaviour is in harmony with God's Love and Truth, then we get sort of a feeling or the truth.

Jesus:

Well, we get God's feeling about our behaviour being in harmony with love and truth and God feels great about that.

Mary:

So, then we start to feel good about that.

Jesus:

Of course, of course. So, we start feeling like this is really good. And not only that, of course, that feeds then into the fact that we're bringing our life into more harmony with love and truth, which also means that we have less pain and suffering in our own lives and we start acknowledging that and then we acknowledge that that is a result of our deciding to take action on the truth we've received. And we can feel good about ourselves as a result of taking action on the truth we've received. And so, all of these things make us feel good. They make us feel positive. They make us feel joyous. They make us feel satisfied. There are a lot of very good emotions that come about from that process besides God's emotion, which is good on you, you've got that. It's a feeling of confirmation.

Mary:

Yes. All right. Now if we contrast that with, if our behaviour is out of harmony with God's definitions of love and truth, then the conscience mechanism is going to have us sort of have the feeling that we've done something wrong.

Jesus:

Yes, because in this state God is saying through the conscience mechanism, no, this is not right. This is not truthful. What you're doing is error. What you're doing is going to cause your own unhappiness. God's telling you that. He's telling you the truth, remember? And the truth sometimes is, you're wrong, that's the truth sometimes, right? So, He's telling you you're wrong. You're doing the wrong thing here, right? Now for the majority of people when they hear somebody else telling them that they're wrong, there's a whole heap of emotional reactions to that, right? And so, we often have exactly the same kind of emotional reactions with God as what we would have with the average person telling us we're right or wrong.

Mary:

So even if we are okay with someone telling us that we're wrong, the whole conscience is there to promote, in this case, that we question what we've done, that we ...

Jesus:

... pause and reflect and we have doubts. Yeah, it causes us to doubt what we've done. And that's the beginning generally of changing our behavior. We go, hang on a sec, well, looking at that behavior again, I'm not really sure that I was very loving; looking at that behavior, I'm not really sure that it's going to benefit me or other people there; looking at that behavior, I now know it's out of harmony with God's truth and maybe what I need to do is correct it.

Mary:

Okay, but this is all sort of an emotional process that's kicked off by the action of the conscience. It's still our emotions here.

Jesus:

It's still our emotions, but without the conscience operating, would it have ever occurred, probably not.

Mary:

No, probably not. All right, so in addition, if we feel nagging feelings, or if we have feelings like worry or anger or guilt or shame or regret, when we ignore the issues of love and truth that their conscience is trying to tell us about, and we have happy feelings when we uphold love and truth, then we can start to see that, okay, now I'm becoming more emotionally open to the conscience mechanism.

Jesus:

Yeah, so now our responses are in tune, if you like, with God's responses, more and more, though we may not yet have a relationship with God even, they're more in tune with having a relationship with God.

Mary:

So here, we've mentioned anger and resentment, guilt, shame or regret. So, these would come up if I'm more, if I'm continually acting out of harmony with God's Love and Truth.

Jesus:

And the conscience will tell me such, because God's telling me such through the conscience mechanism.

Mary:

And that matters to me on some level.

Jesus:

It has to matter, otherwise you wouldn't have the result emotionally. So even if you have anger, it has to matter, or something has to matter. The emotional injury within you has to matter otherwise you wouldn't feel anger, right? So, something has to matter in order for you to have an emotional response to the truth.

Mary:

Yeah, that means you put value on the truth on some level or a value on approval.

Jesus:

Or a value on the error, yes, one of the two has to be occurring.

Mary:

But I wouldn't listen if I just completely valued the error, would I even hear the conscience?

Jesus:

Well, there's a difference between a value of the error, isn't there, and then a pure unadulterated desire to just continue with the error. You could value the error emotionally from an addiction perspective while at the same time, you don't really feel that the error is that good.

Mary:

You're not proud of it.

Jesus:

So, there are degrees of awareness when, you know, right from complete denial, right the way through to knowing it's wrong, but still doing it, you know, there's areas of awareness in there.

Mary:

Yeah. But there's some dynamic going on there where, okay, I've heard the truth that what I'm doing is not loving or truthful from God's perspective. Now I'm having this emotional response anger, regret, guilt, shame. That's

obviously the way God created for it to happen for me to have an emotional response, but I don't feel like God wants me to feel some of those feelings.

Jesus:

Yeah, let's state it more accurately. The feelings of anger, regret, shame, guilt, they all come from error existing in the soul. They don't come from the truth. The truth is just a trigger for them. When the truth comes to us, it triggers the error within. And the error within generally fights for itself. So naturally those emotions start coming up as an attempt to fight for themselves and we need to learn how to let go of emotion by experiencing it without letting them fight, if that makes sense.

Mary:

It does.

Jesus:

In other words, without living in them. We need to learn to process them. We need to learn to emotionally experience them, which means we'll go through some quite intense emotional reactions. But we need to learn to deal with that. God has designed the soul to deal with all your emotions. So, we need to learn that that's fine.

Mary:

Yeah. But we are saying if those emotions are coming up, then we're getting more in touch.

Jesus:

It's a good sign because what it means is we're getting a bit more in touch with the mechanism. You know a person who's completely detuned often doesn't even have those emotions or is not even aware that those emotions are happening when they're hearing truth.

Mary:

Yeah. Got you. The other point we wanted to make about the emotional responses to conscience was that children have a naturally inquisitive nature and desire for truth and you've spoken about this. And that is something that God has put into each and every soul, in fact, that's how we can say every child has it. Now, if the environment and the parents uphold that desire for truth within the child by correctly parenting them, then the child will remain connected with their conscience and the desire to ask deeper and more detailed questions is going to develop.

Jesus:

Naturally.

Mary:

As they develop cognitively, as they have more experiences, they'll develop more complex questions and that would be amazing, wouldn't it? Because you'd have quite a connected child growing into an adult with a strong connection not only to themselves, but to this conscience mechanism.

Jesus:

Yes. By the time I was five or six, I couldn't - I found it very, very difficult myself to interact with other children because they wouldn't ask deep enough questions. And I was always into asking deeper and deeper and deeper questions. And so, I finished up eventually spending a lot of time with adults because I just wanted to ask more and more questions. And a lot of the adults around me felt that they could answer them or even wanted to, whereas the children just wanted to play or whatever. And to me, a part of my enjoyment of life was asking the questions, like I needed to keep asking them. And so frequently, visitors to our house would criticize our family for letting me have a voice of asking so many questions at such an age. But the beauty of that is that it gave me the sense of freedom to be able to continue asking and continue that natural, inquisitive feeling that I had. And all children have it. It's just whether it gets knocked out of them or not.

Mary:

Yeah. Okay. And the conscience provides us with the opportunity to have God's voice in our soul.

Jesus:

Yeah. So, this is another thing we just need to keep reminding our listeners is that the conscience is a beautiful mechanism that allows the mind of God to exist within your mind to various degrees, depending on your development, of course. But you know, the beauty of that is you can have a conversation with God all the time and receive answers. And that's not the same as conversations that I see people on Earth having with God because that's all about them conversing with spirits most of the time or people claiming to be God. I'm talking about actually a conversation, an emotional-based conversation with the Creator of the universe who knows all truth, which is a very, very different experience. And also everybody who does it ends up believing the same thing as a result of it.

Mary:

Yeah, which is pretty cool, it's pretty cool. All right. We've just given a summary of really how the conscience can show up in our life in the different ways that we can be responding to it. We're going to talk now in the next section about some more detailed examples of how we might respond emotionally towards the operation of the conscience.

Jesus:

Yeah. So, we're still on the subject of our emotional response. And we've chosen three or four of them here of different kinds of response. Of course, there could be a lot more, but you know, we're not going to be exhaustive about the thing or exhaust you about it either. But we also need to have examples later about different matters about children and what happens to us and how we detune from it. These are all things we want to look at in our next section.

Mary:

In our next recording day.

Jesus:

Next recording day. Because this recording day, we want to just try to get across to everyone the nuts and bolts of how the conscience sort of works.

Mary:

And I always get so het up because I sort of feel like it's all my blocks to these things, which are all based on the life experience and the injuries and all of these things that have created a disconnection between me and this perfect thing that God created. So sometimes I think, okay, we're explaining the perfect thing that God created but all I can think of while we're doing, you know, even preparing it is like, yeah, but how do I get back in touch with it because I feel so disconnected from it. I feel there's this damage that's happened and so that's why ...

Jesus:

... and we need to look at some practical ways that you can get in touch with it. But the biggest thing that I see most people doing just as a main point to raise at this point is that most people do not wish to act upon truth. And that is the biggest way that you detune from your conscience. You see, the conscience is a constant supply of truth. And the biggest way you can detune from it is by not acting upon the truth, by just listening to it and doing nothing, or doing the opposite is even worse, that's going to make you feel even worse. It's always a good thing to act upon truth no matter how scared you are. Because if you act upon the truth no matter how frightened you are, you will always benefit from your connection with the conscience then.

The conscience causes sensitivity to right and wrong

Mary:

Does the conscience allow me to know what is right or wrong, loving or unloving from God's perspective all of the time?

Jesus:

Yeah, well, first here we need to remember that obviously the conscience is, the role of conscience is for God to share truth with us. And while the truth can be personal, it also can be universal. It doesn't have to be personal. Now I would suggest that all truth is going to affect us personally, but there is truth about ourselves and then there's truth about the universe around us, the external things associated with us now.

Mary:

I was just going to say, because often we associate our conscience with, okay, should I buy that new car or is this the right school for my kids or whatever, very personal decisions. And you're saying it's not just that, it's like what is the best way to ...

Jesus:

Well, it's highly unlikely that God will get involved in those kinds of issues to be frank.

Mary:

Bad example. (Laughter)

Jesus:

Yeah, bad examples because ...

Mary:

... both things I'm not interested in but ...

Jesus:

Well, neither is God really (Laughter) and that's why God doesn't give you an answer. God's basic answer to those kinds of questions is, do what you like, but consider love and truth in the process.

Mary:

Yeah, because there might be some factors about love and truth involved in those things.

Jesus:

That's right, but you can always usually turn some kind of desire you have into a loving one. And you can always also turn some kind of desire you have into an unloving one, depending on your motivation.

Mary:

Yes. So, say I was weighing up the ethics of putting my child into a high-level private school that only I can and 20 others, lots of parents can afford in my area, as opposed to supporting the local public school and putting my child into there and funneling my energy there. I don't know, you know, that might have some moral and ethical considerations for me and so, and it's worth finding out what those are if you don't know them already and my conscience might guide me in the process.

Jesus:

Of course, yes, your conscience can.

Mary:

But you're saying it's more than just those decisions. It's also like what is God's Truth about the best way to raise a plan or something.

Jesus:

Or raise a child or raise yourself or whatever.

Mary:

I was trying to think of something non-personal.

Jesus:

Yes. Well, you know, there's also what is God's Truth about the universe. How does the universe operate? How does it work? What goes on in the universe? These kinds of truths can come to us. Of course, a lot of them can't come to us without the development in love to receive them because there're certain things that you need to receive God's Love about before you're going to understand anything about them. But to a degree, we can ask these kinds of questions, these universal truths. So, you could say God's Truth has very little to do with 'right' and 'wrong' in quotations. But instead, it's God just telling us this is a fact and this is an error. This is not true. This is true. That's it. Like God's not saying you've got to do anything about it. He'd like you to do something about it, but He's not telling you have to.

Mary:

So, if we go back to then me deciding something about the welfare of my child.

Jesus:

Can we stop with the examples? Because the examples - we can leave to later, I feel.

Mary:

Okay.

Jesus:

If we can discuss the content of what we're trying to say here and explain it with some examples afterwards might be good, but we need to first explain to our listeners, I feel, the content. And then look at some specific examples that are meaningful. (Laughter)

Mary:

I'm not doing well today (Laughs). Look, just go for it. Go for it.

Jesus:

If we look at this, that God's Truth has very little to do with right and wrong. And it has to do with absolute, what is with absolute. What is the Absolute Truth about anything, about your feelings, your condition, your emotions, your interactions with other people, their responses to your interactions, their conditions, their emotions, the way everything on the planet works, right the way down to how to do worms work, right the way up to, how does the highest creation work, right the way to how the universe works. All of these things are all potential questions that have an absolute answer, an Absolute Truth as their answer.

But what God is trying to do here is He is trying to show us, truth is always going to result, if you follow it that is, it's always going to result in happiness and contentment and joy for you. And untruth if you follow it, is always going to result in pain and suffering for you. So, the purpose of the conscience is to

help you avoid pain and suffering and engage happiness and contentment. That's the purpose of the conscience.

So, if you're sensitive to right and wrong or to put it more succinctly, if you're sensitive to what God knows is good for you and you're sensitive to what God knows is bad for you, now you have the potential of living a happier, more content life and avoiding more pain and suffering. And that's the role of conscience.

So, the conscience here, the subject matter is the conscience causes sensitivity to right or wrong. And the way it does that is by God sharing truth with us via the conscience, we now can become sensitive to, ah, the 'right' course of action, if I can use that in quotations, is the thing that's going to end up with the most loving, happy, joyful result for everybody. And the 'wrong' course of action is the thing that's going to end up with pain and suffering for everybody or anybody. Now once I know that I can be very sensitive to the way the conscience works and I want to be more sensitive to the way the conscience works because if I can do that, then I can avoid more unhappiness and attain more happiness in my life.

So, if I desire to be sensitive to the conscience, I can know what is in or out of how I'm living God's Truth, and I also now can know what is in my best interest and what is not. In the past, I didn't know. And so, what do I do? I have to experiment. I have to go and engage a behaviour and find out, ah, that was painful. I don't think I should do that again. Or, ah, that was really nice. I think I'll give that a go again. Or many of our behaviours are, ah, that's really nice until five years down the track we've created this terrible disaster. And we go, maybe that wasn't all nice. And all of that can be prevented by a higher sensitivity to the conscience. And the conscience can help us have higher sensitivity by telling us the truth about every subject. And then of course, it gets down to whether we are going to follow it or not. Whether we decide what to do with it or not.

Mary:

So, when you're talking about the Absolute Truth about factors, it's sort of like, um, I get the picture of it being, you know, like an encyclopedia you can open and it's going to tell you the truth about things.

Jesus:

Yeah. Very true. Well, God's mind is the encyclopedia of the universe, isn't He? That's exactly what it is.

Mary:

Yeah. Well, that's right. But commonly, the idea of a conscience is that it's just about moral and ethical kind of factors and I was trying to ask how we can marry those two understandings together.

Jesus:

I don't think they need to be married. I think it's a given. It's a given because we've said the conscience is the mechanism where we're receiving Absolute Truth. So, anything that is out of harmony with Absolute Truth is error, and therefore wrong, and anything that's in harmony with Absolute Truth is right or truth, and therefore worth acting upon and listening to, acting upon and making decisions about.

Mary:

And, and I suppose what I'm thinking of when you're talking about that is that the way that most of us approach decision making in our lives is very different to how someone who is interested in their conscience approaches it because if we think of the conscience like an encyclopedia of facts, then we would be seeking the absolute facts, the broader facts of any situation to help us make a decision. Whereas most of us enter decision making in a very self-involved and self-centred way. What should I do and what's going to make me feel better and what's better for me.

Jesus:

And what meets my addictions.

Mary:

And what meets my addictions, usually what helps me avoid my pain or where I get to feel better or superior or whatever it is.

Jesus:

But we need to do things like ask God, is it good to avoid your pain? He'll tell you, no, it's not. I guarantee He will tell you that. But we don't even bother asking that question because we already think that it's good.

Mary:

We don't even want to know we're avoiding pain by making the decision. So, I suppose the whole way of knowing what's right and wrong, we actually have to think broader than or we will naturally think more about the facts of the situation or be interested in those things.

Jesus:

Well, no, I feel what we need to do is feel less attached to our personal opinion because most people are extremely attached to their personal opinions. There are worth issues associated with their personal opinion and so forth. We've got to learn to be not attached to our personal opinions at all. There's God's Opinions which are absolute and then there's everything else which may or may not be in agreement with God's Opinions.

Now many of my personal opinions may not be in agreement with God's. I need to not be attached to them. That's different than me saying if someone asked me, do you believe this? I'll say yes, I believe that. It doesn't mean that that's God's Truth. They've asked me what I believe, which is different than

asking me what I know God's Truth to be about a matter. And so, I will share what I believe because I was asked in context, that was the question and that's what I will answer. But I know myself that whenever I say, I believe that's very, very different than when I know God's Truth on the matter and what I know God's Truth to be on the matter. I will then say, no, God's Truth is, even though I believe God's Truth is because I can feel the difference between those two things.

We've got to learn to not be attached to our personal opinions just like we need to not be attached to our personal emotions. And what I mean by that is we nurse them. We put them in our bosom, as the saying goes, and we breastfeed them. You know, that's what we do with our personal emotions and our personal opinions. We feed them. We make them grow. That's not what we need to be doing. What we need to be doing is allowing the conscious mechanism to work. Have God tell us what the truth is and then ask yourself, well, that's not what I believe and go, why? What's going on inside of me that causes me to believe something different to that and what can I do about that? That's the way we need to approach our development. Most people don't.

Most people are highly attached for whatever reasons to their emotions and to their opinions, their belief systems and refuse to give it up for many hundreds, if not thousands of years, unfortunately. And all the while, the pain and suffering that results from that position, when the emotions are out of harmony with God's Truth on the matter is quite great. And it's so sad in a way because of this conscious mechanism, we have the ability to get rid of that a lot sooner if we were less attached to our emotions and our opinions and we just felt them and we just let them go if we need to and we experience them and let them go, we will have a far better reaction to the truth than we currently do.

Mary:

So, this sensitivity to right and wrong is only enabled if we have that approach and that is really the approach you just described is the way that we're going to become the most sensitive to the conscious mechanism working within us.

Jesus:

Yeah, if we do the opposite, which is hold on to our emotions, hold on to our opinions, of course that will naturally detune us from accepting any truth through the mechanism of the conscience. But also, it's going to naturally stop us from acting upon anything we receive anyway, which means that we won't benefit from whether we hear it or not. We're not going to benefit from the mechanism of the conscience at all most of our life while we hold on to our opinions and hold on to our emotions.

So, you can see that while the conscience might be working there, well for most of us it's just sort of background noise. It's not really something that has much of an impact upon our lives. It occasionally peaks its head through and

pokes it somewhere and says here is the truth and sometimes we respond to that when we want to or when we think it's in our interest, but we need to get away from that way or method of operation and into this method of action where we accept everything the conscience says as at least God's Opinion on the matter and then we decide, do I want to decide to shift my opinion or my emotion so that I can have God's Opinion inbuilt within me and that is a decision of will. That's a choice that we need to make. Yeah, so probably what I'd like to say there too is that we've got thought because you can see I'm always referring here now to the will. That gift of will is such a powerful thing, isn't it?

Mary:

Definitely.

Jesus:

Without us making some choices and decisions and seeing - like here God is just presenting information, presenting information, whether it's emotional or intellectual He's just presenting information to us. That's all He's trying to do through the mechanism of the conscience, and it really is going to depend a lot upon our will as to what we're going to do with that. If we have a developed will to love ourselves and others there's a high likelihood we will listen to it. If our will is not developed very much in that regard there's a high likelihood we will hold to our bosom, hold to ourselves our opinions and our beliefs and our desires and our addictions, they'll all be held to us and we'll do that to our own detriment unfortunately, but we will do it.

So, if we can get away from that and get more sensitive to the conscience which helps us then be sensitive to this 'right' you know what's going to make us happy and 'wrong' what's going to make us unhappy, now we have the option of living a much more satisfying life without pain than we had before.

Mary:

This relationship between the constantly operating mechanism of the conscience and our condition and our desire is so important, isn't it?

Jesus:

It is.

Mary:

It's like a gift that can only be enabled if we have certain conditions or desires set up within our soul and our emotional response actually which is what we're talking about in this section is largely governed by those other factors not by the conscience mechanism?

Jesus:

Yeah, yeah. It's very powerful if we think about it in terms of the effect it could have on our life but only if we're allowing any personal response to that mechanism.

The conscience is God's method of communicating truth with me

Mary:

Is my conscience a way of having direct communication with God?

Jesus:

Well yes, conscience is the method of having direct communication with God. Obviously, God knows what we feel and what we think and what our mind is processing. He knows what emotions we have at any point in time, that's all automatic. His soul is sensitive enough to know everything that's coming from us. The key is what is coming from God. The key is how do I know what God feels about a matter? How do I know what God knows about a matter? Well, the conscience is that mechanism via which I can come to know what God knows about a matter.

So of course, the conscience is really a great method, one of the many or few direct methods, but many indirect methods. So, the conscience is one of the few direct methods that God has of communicating with me and God's Love, the love connection with God is the other direct method God has to communicate with me and then there's all these indirect methods that are all available to us as well that God can communicate with me when He can't use, and in particular He tries, when He can't use those two other primary methods. Of course, all methods are happening concurrently, and God doesn't make one method go away just because we deny it. It's still there. It's all happening concurrently. It's just whether we're receiving the communication or not.

So, it really does get down to the fact that the conscience is God's way of helping me be more sensitive to what the truth is, the Absolute Truth is but it's important for us to see that it's not our sensitivity to the truth. It's God's sensitivity to the truth transmitted to us and there's a very big difference between that because frequently our sensitivity to truth is very poor. We're often full of error, emotional injury particularly being born into subsequent generations of people who have engaged sin and engaged all of these addictions and so forth. These emotional injuries are now in me so now I'm very desensitized to truth really in that state but there's still this part of me that can be supremely sensitized to what the truth is because God is the person that is transmitting information to it. So, this allows me to have, even though I'm desensitized to the truth, to allow me to still receive some and that's a pretty powerful thing if you think about it.

Mary:

It is and I've a lot of questions about that though in terms of it seems that even though our will is attuned to the denial of truth in that scenario that you just spoke of it, so our current condition and even our faith and our desire is

attuned to the lack of truth, God is still giving us truth, fair enough, in that state we wouldn't be very sensitive to that.

Jesus:

Potentially not, but who knows? You know, it depends on the subject matter, doesn't it, like some matters we may be open you know and so you'll definitely receive truth about those particular matters.

Mary:

And it's really an expression of God's Love then for knowing that truth brings us happiness.

Mary:

And He's trying to share this truth with us no matter what our condition and He also knows that even though our condition might be quite bad at times there're certain areas where He can help us still and that there're certain areas that we'll listen to His help as well. And so, this is the mechanism where the conscience is very effective where there're certain areas in our life where we will listen and sure enough, He'll have the effect that He will have by telling us.

So, you see this a lot with physical things. You know people are pretty open nowadays with physical things, health issues and other things like that. And so nowadays God can communicate quite a lot through people's conscience things like, is smoking good for you or bad for you and is drinking good for you or bad for you, is over drinking good for you or bad for you, what effect does it have on your life and all these kinds of things, and should you treat your child this way and all these kinds of things. There're a lot of people who are concerned about these matters on Earth and so naturally God can share the truth about those matters even though God can't share bigger universal truths with that person.

Mary:

Yeah. Okay. And as you've said it's impossible to completely detach ourselves from the mechanism of our conscience. We can't shut it off. It's always going to be there. And so, for some things we will hear.

Jesus:

We will hear. Whether we listen and act upon it, well that's a different matter.

Mary:

That's the will and the desire.

Jesus:

That's right and also as you pointed out before there're certain characteristics or conditions in the soul like our desire for ethics, for example, and things like that that will have a bearing on how much or what we listen to, certainly. Even our friends have a bearing about what we listen to and how much we listen

to. Their opinions and our desire to please their opinions has a huge effect on our willingness to listen to God. You know because frequently we're addicted to obtaining friendships or maintaining friendships or maintaining our parental relationship or whatever when those relationships might be very destructive for us from God's perspective and we're frequently in that state. So, it just depends a lot on our desires as to what we will act upon but at least we're able to listen or hear it.

And so, the conscience is God's method of communicating truth to me and we can hear it, but what are we going to do about it, is the real question and that's a completely different question really as to what are we going to do compared with hearing it? Anybody can hear anything being said but not everybody or very few people frequently act upon the truth of what's being said and do something about it. In other words, they don't make it their own.

Mary:

Yes. And during this discussion I'm constantly thinking about the difference between the reception of God's Love and the reception of God's Truth because really the reception of God's Love is completely based upon my longing, isn't it? It's not to say that God isn't delivering the love right here to me every moment.

Jesus:

God is?

Mary:

That's right. So, I'm saying that's happening but I'm never going to receive it until I long for it.

Jesus:

That's exactly true. The same applies to God's Truth in a way even though the truth is being transmitted and received by the conscience mechanism inbuilt in the soul, whether it's actually in your soul, received by your soul, well that's a different matter, that definitely depends on your desire.

Mary:

Definitely, but that's all about my desire still so the reception into my soul of the truth and that the truth will never leave me is up to my will and desire.

Jesus:

Correct, just like the love.

Mary:

Exactly the same as it is with the love. It's never going to enter me but once it enters me, it's never going to leave me, it's exactly the same as the truth. However, it's like there's this additional feature, design feature.

Jesus:

Yes, that's right, design feature.

Mary:

You know an upgrade to the app. Which is like, you are getting truth all the time, all the time, all the time, all the time and that's sort of unique to love isn't it? I mean I can see in the construction of our entire universe there's love inherent in all of God's Creation.

Jesus:

When you say it's unique, I suppose it's more about the way love is, isn't it, because love is an emotion that has to be felt to be experienced. Truth, besides being emotional, can also be a thought that can be experienced as well as be felt to be experienced. So, the nature of truth is such that it allows for this additional feature and the additional feature is, you can be hearing it without acting upon it and without doing anything about it.

Mary:

Cool. So, it is a direct communication from God of truth. It's not the same as receiving God's Love because ...

Jesus:

... there are similarities of course but not the same.

Mary:

... similarities but this conscience thing, it's not like receiving truth into the soul and having it as our own knowledge.

Jesus:

That's right but requires the additional desire of the soul.

Mary:

Desire of the soul, so now we'll just talk about the conscience. The conscience mechanism it is a receiving of truth to some degree directly from God but it's not the same as receiving love from God.

Jesus:

You could say it's the hearing of truth from God, isn't it, rather than the receiving of it.

Mary:

Yes. Now we're getting into semantics, aren't we.

Jesus:

Yeah, to receive it, we've got to get it in us somehow. But to hear it, well that just requires the soul's hearing capacity, that's all.

Mary:

But God's Love when we do receive it, it does sort of tune us into God's Truth as we receive it.

Jesus:

Well, no, what it does is it expands, remember it expands and grows the soul to the point where it now is able to receive more truth. So, the love has a transformative effect on the soul. The truth will only transform you if you act

upon it. The love will transform you automatically once you've received it. So, the truth requires an additional step on our part.

Mary:

It does, but the love has some sort of superpowers that ...

Jesus:

... I'm waiting for you to say the wrong thing babe. (Laughter) We've got to get across to our listeners that the love can transform the soul into a new creature allowing that new creature now to absorb more truth. But whether that new creature absorbs more truth or not depends upon the choice of the creature.

Mary:

But it is true that God's Love is necessary before some truth can be received.

Jesus:

Yes, it is true that God's Love has to be received before any truth above the sixth dimension in its degree of love can be received by the soul. So that is true and this is why we've encouraged people so much to keep the experiment going about receiving God's Love. You know what I mean? Because the more of a transformative effect that it has upon you, on the soul, the greater there is the ability for you to now have more truth come to you and therefore act upon that and benefit your life.

Mary:

Yeah. Okay. Finally, we did want to make the point that some teachings on Earth call the conscience the thought adjuster and or the internal thought of adjuster, but that's not really true or that's not true at all because the conscience doesn't affect our thoughts. It rather, just as you said, delivers the information kind of like Google or an encyclopedia except from a very, very high source of Absolute Truth that is God. And then we get to decide and think and feel about that what we have received. It's not adjusting our thoughts or even adjusting our emotions.

Jesus:

No, you could say that we have to adjust our thoughts and we have to adjust our emotions. It just provides the information required to do so, that's all it does. It doesn't force us into adjusting our thoughts and it doesn't force us into adjusting our emotions. So, there're things like the Urantia book teachings which is a book that was written in the 30's of channelled material that talk about the internal thought adjustment. It gets very complex, the book, because of it's all being thought based. But the real problem with it is that it basically implies that God is there trying to adjust your thoughts all the time or we have some kind of mechanism that's adjusting our thoughts. No, the thing that adjusts your thoughts is your desire to do so. And at some point, you need to make the choice and decision to do so.

What the conscience does is provide you with enough facts to make a valued decision about whether you should or not do something with your thoughts and your emotions.

The conscience does not force me into a relationship with God

Mary:

Okay so does having a conscience mean I'm already in a relationship with God via my conscience without being aware of it?

Jesus:

Well here, let's look at what God defines as a relationship. God defines a relationship as being a love-based exchange between two or more people or beings that are free will, free thinking and self-aware. Now if there's something happening that's unconscious and also not a love-based exchange then, therefore there is no relationship from God's perspective. So, the reality is if we're just listening to our conscience but we're not having a love-based exchange with God then basically we're still not having a relationship with God from God's perspective and we're not really in a relationship, we're just in a receiving state like we're just listening, that's all we're doing. It's a bit like a person coming along to one of her seminars and that's all they do is come there sit down listen for three or four hours or hear for three or four hours and then get up and walk home, you know ...

Mary:

... they're not in a relationship.

Jesus:

I don't have a relationship with them. They're just hearing information. To have a relationship with them we'd have to have day-to-day interactions, we'd have to have a love-based exchange and do all of those things which is obviously not happening. I'm loving them by giving them information but they're just sitting there receiving it and not doing anything many times about it or even if they were I don't know whether they are or not so therefore I don't have a relationship with them. Does that make sense.

Mary:

It does make sense, so inherent in any relationship is the desire for the relationship to exist ...

Jesus:

... and the desire to exchange thoughts, words, ideas with that particular individual and that has to come from the heart, and it's also based upon how much you want to spend time and desire to interact with that other individual.

Now from God's perspective, God's always open to the relationship but the relationship is not established through the mechanism of the conscience. The relationship is established through the mechanism of the Holy Spirit

interacting with the desire or prayer, the prayer mechanism on the human soul. The prayer mechanism which is the desire for God's Love to enter the soul which connects the Holy Spirit with God's Soul is the mechanism by which we develop a relationship with God. The conscience is the mechanism by which we receive truth from God only and even then, we can't say we've really received it. We've only really heard it and then what we choose to do with it thereafter will determine whether we've received it or acted upon it or not.

Mary:

So then even though we're saying again and again that there's a direct communication of truth from God via the conscience, there's a connection with God, if you like, we're saying definitively it is not a relationship and it doesn't force a relationship certainly.

Jesus:

No. Obviously, God knows whether God has a relationship with you just like you would know if you had a relationship with God. The conscience is more of a, you can think of it as a, mechanism that's just about truth, the exchange of ideas you can say, but from God's perspective it's the exchange of ideas that are both absolutely true and emotionally true from God's perspective. So, it's a way of getting to know God and therefore wanting a relationship with God but it's not a part or does not form a part of having the relationship because that has to be love that motivates that relationship. Obviously, though when we're in a state where we're willing to receive truth from somebody that does help a relationship (Laughter).

Mary:

Definitely (Laughter).

Jesus:

Because if you're not willing to be in a state of truth with a person then, obviously there's a higher likelihood that no relationship exists really.

Mary:

Well without truth ...

Jesus:

... no relationship can exist. But remember the Holy Spirit which is the connection which occurs through prayer is the spirit of truth anyway. So, the Holy Spirit is only able to operate if we're in a state of truth about our feelings.

Mary:

We haven't really discussed the difference between the conscience and the Holy Spirit, have we? And perhaps we can talk about that in a later session but essentially you're saying there that the Holy Spirit is just like God ready to connect to us or it's the mechanism via which God connects with us but it can only almost be attracted to us when we're in a state of truth about ourselves.

Jesus:

Yeah, but it's also our desire for a love-based relationship that has two factors.

Mary:

... yes, two factors.

Jesus:

So, prayer is the desire for a love-based relationship with God and this prayer, of course, always receives an answer from the Holy Spirit. And the reason why I called it Holy Spirit was I felt that anything to do with love was holy. So, the spirit that is the conduit via which love flows to me was the Holy Spirit, the spirit that is special, unique in that regard.

The reality is there are laws that allow transmission of truth and there are spirits that God has that allows the transmission of truth. And so, there is a spirit which I have named but there is no need to talk about it but it is a spirit that allows the connection of God's Soul to your conscience receptor regarding truth. Now that's not the Holy Spirit in my opinion because the Holy Spirit is all about love and this is about truth which has holy connotations or potentialities but is not the reality of it. The reality can only occur through the relationship in love.

Mary:

And also, it feels to me that the conscience is not operating on my desire, it's on God's desire whereas you know it's delivered regardless of my desire whereas the reception of God's Love and the prayerful state that's all about my desire and my desire for truth and love in that moment.

Jesus:

Yeah, when you say with the conscience that it's not delivered like you hear it but of course the desire is what's going to get it in your soul. So, it's similar to love in that regard that it's the desire that gets it in your soul, but you can still hear it without actually having it in your soul.

Mary:

Yes, but I mean it's arriving based on God's desire for us to have truth not on my desire to have truth.

Jesus:

Well, it's arriving but not entering because entering is based on my desire to have it, the truth. Whereas with the love it won't even arrive without desire. It can't arrive. And that's the nature of love versus the nature of truth. Truth is factual information and therefore does not necessarily need to have an emotional connotation whereas love is always an emotion and it's not just factual information. And so therefore love must always have an emotional connotation.

Mary:

Yes. So, the conscience then is not the establishment of a relationship with God. It is a mechanism of communication only.

Jesus:

And it doesn't force me into a relationship with God either because it's just information. I can decide to ignore it or accept it, but God's not trying to force me into anything. He's just trying to provide me with facts so that I can make valued, wise decisions and choices in my life; that's the reason why He's provided it.

Mary:

And so, building on what you said earlier though, if I develop a receptivity inside of myself, a desire to hear what my conscience is saying, obviously that's going to help me establish some qualities that are going to stand me in good stead if I do want a relationship with God.

Jesus:

It's also highly likely going to trigger your desire for a relationship with God because you go, well that's a wonderful truth, oh I can have a relationship with you based on feelings as well, that would benefit us once you know that. Because that's what I had to discover first before I engaged prayer. Once I knew that, then I go, wow, I'm going to have that and then you can engage the real relationship with God that way. So, it does open the pathways you could say, potentially open the pathways. Based on our decisions and choices, it opens the pathways to the potential of a relationship with God and the knowledge of a relationship with God and the potential of our receiving God's Love, but it doesn't do it. We need to do that.

Mary:

We need to do it. So, when it comes to answering this question about like am I already in a relationship with God because of this conscience thing's happening whether I like it or not, so aren't we connected. You gave a good analogy in the notes about relating to a radio or relating to a computer or something.

Jesus:

Yeah, no, it's a good analogy and we need to mention it because it's like you can think of the conscience as the transmission of radio waves from a transmitter to a receiver. All it's doing is transmitting information from one source to the destination and the receiver is tuned in so that it receives that information and the conduit if you like is either the air or some kind of condition that allows for the transmission of the information to occur. But the receiver, you, watching the radio or listening to the radio or watching the television, that's the receiver, you don't have a relationship with the transmitter, not yet.

You're just looking at the information that it's actually delivering that's all you're doing. So, you don't have a relationship with the transmitter; you don't have any relationship at all at this stage. You could choose to go and actually visit the people who are transmitting the information, develop a relationship with them then you'd have a relationship with the transmitter, but most people don't do that. They just sit in front of their television or in front of their radio and listen or watch what's going on and there's not much else that really goes on and the reality is that's the kind of thing we could have going on with God here with our conscience as well. We could basically just go, oh yeah there's a bit more information from God, no worries you know. And whether we choose to act upon it or not it just depends on our desire but that's not a relationship with God. It's just information coming from God.

Mary:

Yeah. And we said here it's the souls inbuilt opening that allows communication for God without us either desiring or knowing about the potentiality of a love-based relationship with God. It is a part of God's design that allows us to see that a relationship with God is possible.

Jesus:

That's right. The conscience is a very important mechanism in that it can demonstrate to us because we're receiving God's Truth, potentially, at all times if we're open to it, we now can have the potential of working out, oh God's offering love, you know, that that is something that I became aware of in the first century that God was actually doing that and that I could receive some. And you could say the conscience mechanism helps you get to that stage if you listen to it, but only if you listen to it and act upon it.

And it's the same with all truth if we think about it. All truth only has the potential of benefiting us. It can only benefit us when we act upon it, when we do something about it. And this is where I see most people not really acting in harmony with their conscience because they hear things or have things confirmed, only six months down the track to completely ignore it in their own behavior and that's an indication that it's not yet in the heart. The desire to do it God's Way is not in the heart because you don't yet understand the positive benefits obviously of doing it God's Way rather than your own.

God has not programmed me to be good

Mary:

Is the conscience like a source code built into my soul that means that God's programmed me to be good.

Jesus:

No, it's not obviously. God has not programmed us to be good and to be frank we should be able to see that very clearly based on the world's condition, shouldn't we. You can see that a lot of people in the world are not very nice at

the moment so obviously haven't been programmed to be good. If we were programmed to be good whoever was the programmer didn't do a very good job.

Mary:

But if we look at the fact that there's this conscience always sort of like telling us no, no, no that's wrong no, no, no or yep yep yep or that's true, that's not, that's true, that's not, that's not going to lead to good things, that will. That's something we can't avoid, we can't escape, we can try to and obviously given the state of the world as you mentioned a lot of us are succeeding but is there an inevitability that one day we're going to wake up and listen to our conscience.

Jesus:

Yes, because in the scheme of things God's had forever and you've only got a finite life so in the scheme of things you put an infinite against the finite, sooner or later the finite is going to have to bend into the will of the infinite, and when I say will of the infinite what I'm saying is really it's the desire of the infinite. The desire of the infinite is that you're happy, that you know what the truth is, and that you know what love is, that's the desire of the infinite. Sooner or later the amount of, you know, through the pain and the suffering and whatever other things we create for ourselves, and our own wanderings off here and there and everywhere, and our own distractions and everything else that we do, sooner or later we're going to, given an infinite universe and given an infinite amount of time, sooner or later we'll become aware that God's offering love and that we probably should have some and the conscience can help us get to that position obviously if we were more sensitive to it we'd probably get to that position more quickly.

Mary:

More quickly. Yeah.

Jesus:

But the majority of people of course at the moment are not very in tune with that and so naturally there's long periods of time in most people's life where they're not actually in a state where they're happy or content or feeling loved or loving, and as a result of that they often do things that are out of harmony with what the conscience, with what God's Principles or what God's trying to say to you, this is a good thing and this is not such a good thing to do, and we're frequently trying to deny the operation of the conscience, but that doesn't mean that God programmed us to be good because to program us to be good we'd firstly have to not be free will beings, so there'd be no such thing as a gift of free will if God programmed us to be good.

The other thing is programming us to be good would be very dissatisfying for God because if you think about it, you create a being that's capable of having free will and then you're programming it to not have it, that would be pretty

dissatisfying thing to do from God's perspective. Wouldn't it be better to give the gift of free will to the being and then let the free will, the person, this free will decide whether they want even a relationship with you or not, whether they want to be happy, loving, truthful or not, what do they want, let them decide for themselves what they want.

A truly satisfying relationship comes from you deciding you want to love me and me deciding I want to love you, and you deciding you want to feel my love, and me deciding I want to feel yours, that's where a truly satisfying relationship comes from. It doesn't come from me demanding you love me and you deciding you have to or me programming you into loving me or you being good all the time and then I love you. It doesn't come from that. None of those things result in a satisfying relationship.

The same applies with our relationship with God. None of those things would be satisfying to God even if they were satisfying to us. So, we need to see that God has basically ensured that the conscience mechanism is difficult to shut down or turn off, we are capable of doing it because we have a very strong will that we've been given by God and we're completely capable of completely shutting down the conscience mechanism through our denial of it.

Mary:

It will still exist and still be operating ...

Jesus:

... but we're just denying anything about it.

Mary:

We're not sensitive at all.

Jesus:

Not even sensitive to it, we don't want to know that it's there, we've closed the door on it, we're not listening to it, we've decided we're doing our own thing and that's that. And we can do that with God's Love too. We can close the door on it, decide it's not there, decide that it's not possible, all the other things we do to control it, we can do that. And that is an exercise of our will which is the gift that God's given us, the gift God gave us without us asking for, and we're allowed to choose to do that, that's why God did that, but the mechanism, if we become sensitive to it, now it has the potential to help us be good or let's define good. Isn't good happy, content, joyful, blissful, would that be good, yes, I think so.

So, the conscience is the mechanism that allows us to develop that potential, the knowledge that this love, this blissful love is available to us and it's going to, you know, the knowledge of what it does transforms us and so forth. It has the ability to do all those things of course, but it doesn't force any of that upon us like a program would.

Mary:

Got you. Okay. Do you want to add anything to that. I can read a little bit more from our notes. The conscience is God's way of helping us to be more sensitive to truth which you sort of covered that I think, but it is not our own sensitivity to truth but rather God's emotional sensitivity to truth that the conscience receives.

Jesus:

Yeah, that's an important thing we need to bear in mind too I feel, is that the conscience itself is not ours. It's not our thinking about all these issues.

Mary:

That's not built into me.

Jesus:

It's not built into me. The mechanism is built into me that allows me to receive God's opinion, God's thought and feelings on the matter. So, anything I receive through the conscience is not my own, it's God's, coming through me and I can choose to act upon it or choose to completely ignore it or whatever else I might choose to do based on the use of my will. What I like about that is that once you establish a good connection with the conscience and therefore a good connection with what God's thoughts and feelings are, now you have the ability to receive God's thoughts and feelings which can completely oppose your own and your opinions can be completely different and you'll know the difference and you'll be able to decide what you want to do about that difference, if anything. You're allowed to decide to not do anything too.

It's beautiful that we need to bear in mind that when we say our conscience is sensitive about that issue and it is really our conscience and not just emotions from our childhood or whatever, it's not really our sensitivity, it's God's sensitivity to that issue.

Mary:

... and to our behaviour.

Jesus:

And He's just transmitting that to us.

Mary:

Yeah, yeah very nice, very nice. Okay and then we can choose to become - so God's sensitive to our behaviour, God's sensitivity to truth that's all being transmitted to us, then the thing under our control is how sensitive I want to become to my conscience.

Jesus:

Yeah, now that's an exercise of your desire, isn't it, like what are you going to do now about what you're hearing from God. So, God is finely tuned to all of the truth and the love in the universe, you're not, and you never will be like

God is either because God's an infinite being and we're finite beings progressing. So, we're going to continue becoming more sensitive but only if we choose. You know there're lovely scriptures in the Bible that talk about the operation of love upon the soul, helping the soul turn from a heart of stone into a heart of flesh, and that turning of a heart of stone into a heart of flesh happens through the operation of God's Love and our decision to engage the operation of God's Love, but the truth that we hear through the operation of the conscience can help us to do that and engage that process.

Mary:

And so, the sensitivity that I develop even just through interacting with my conscience and desiring to become - so I might desire to become more sensitive towards my conscience and then I can start to feel how sensitive God is towards issues of truth and my behavior. So, I develop a sensitivity but it's not really on my own that that's developing.

Jesus:

No, not really. God's helping you, He's educating you.

Mary:

Yes, and God hasn't programmed me to be good. I can become good if we define good as in harmony with God's Love and Truth through developing that sensitivity, but it's not a predefined course in my life.

Jesus:

No, and it's not a given that that's going to turn out. In fact, it's highly likely that for many people there might be hundreds of thousands or potentially even millions of years that they never have a relationship with God because of their choice and that is completely their choice. God allows every personal individual to make that choice.

Mary:

Yes, there is something in our notes that I would like to add to that which is, God has programmed me to desire and assimilate Absolute Truth so that is a part of my source code.

Jesus:

That is a part of your source code. It's a bit like the instinct of the soul. All the instincts of the soul are a part of your source code. It's like the instinct of your body. It's the instinct of your body to consume food in order to keep itself alive. It's the instinct of your body to consume water in order to sustain itself and it's the instinct to breathe. These are all instincts and God has built in these instincts into the body. Just the same, God has also built in instincts into our soul and these particular things including the passion and desire for truth have been built into every person's soul, not just our own but every person's soul has been built the same way in that regard. Every person's soul has a conscience mechanism so that's an inbuilt mechanism. Every person's soul has a prayer mechanism; that's an inbuilt mechanism. Whether we use

these mechanisms or not that's up to our decision making. That's our choice, our will, our desire in practice.

Mary:

So, to summarize then, the conscience mechanism or the receptor in my soul is not under my control, its operation is not under my control but my sensitivity to it is, but I can't control how much truth God is transmitting to me, that's a constant. I can only control ...

Jesus:

Well, can we say that God transmits the truth as our cognitive development allows. Obviously, the amount of truth that a child is capable of receiving is different. If there's an equal in sensitivity between an adult and a child, so both are equally sensitive, the amount of truth that a child is capable of absorbing and therefore listening to is far different to the amount of truth an adult is capable of listening to. A child before the age of five it's very difficult to understand any truth for example about sexuality. An adult is capable of understanding truth about sexuality because they've been through the developmental process and therefore have the experience about sexuality. So, it's very important to see that given the same level of sensitivity, a child is not going to be able to receive as much complex truth as the adult, it's a growing process in other words.

Mary:

But it's the same truth transmitted and they just can't cognitively or conceptually understand it.

Jesus:

Well, God does everything economically. He's not going to transmit truth that the receptive person is unable to receive. He's only going to transmit truth that the receptive person is able to receive. So, an adult is able to receive far more, but an adult without love can't receive truth about like the 8th sphere, aside from it being intellectual. So, God can't transmit that truth until the soul gets itself in the condition where it can receive it. And God doesn't do anything out of harmony with economy as we've learnt in our Assistance Group last year. But God, given all things equal, God will transmit the same truth on the same subject for the same time, for the same period and everything else.

Mary:

Yeah, very good, okay. So back to the summary. I can't control the receptor, it's always operating. I can't control how much truth God is transmitting. I can only control my sensitivity to the receptor. I can control how much of the truth I accept and I act upon, and while God has programmed me to desire truth and assimilate it, be able to understand it and take it in.

Jesus:

... and to process it emotionally.

Mary:

... process it, to really take it in, Absolute Truth, the desire for that truth and the knowledge of it is directly under my control. So, there's no predestined code that says these things will happen but there is a code that says this is your capacity, this is what I know you're capable of, and this is what I know you'll enjoy, and that's non-negotiable and this receptor, the conscience receptor is in you, but all the other factors are kind of under your control.

Jesus:

That's right and if you think about it that makes sense doesn't it from the aspect of free will. It also makes sense from the aspect of God loving us, you know, like God's not going to force everything upon us. The reality is we're allowed to make choices and decisions, and God hasn't predetermined which of us will accept God's Love and which of us will accept God's Truth. He hasn't predetermined these things. He has given us the choice to make whether we're going to or not and therefore bear the consequence or the benefits of making such a choice and God's always going to act that way because that's what love does.

The Conscience - Session 9 Part 4

Why God created the human conscience?

Mary:

Why did God give us a conscience?

Jesus:

Well, as we've seen already through our discussion, God loves the truth and God also knows that the truth is what makes us happy and contented and satisfied. He also knows that the truth is fascinating. He also knows that the truth is an aspect of love, a part of love. We need truth in order to open the door to love. So, He knows all of these things and then on top of that, He created us with this desire to experience His Love because it's no good just creating the human and then saying, "Oh, you're on your own now." It's not a very lovely thing to do. He wants us to experience His Love. That's the reason why He created us.

He knows His Love feels good. It feels good to Him, and He would like to share that love with us. And He knows that that love will feel good to us if we allow it to be shared with us. So given the fact that God has all of these wonderful, you could say, aspirations for us, desires for us, He created as many mechanisms in our soul as possible to enable this love to eventually find its way into our soul.

He also ensured that it would only find its way based on our desire, but in order to have a desire, we need to understand the truth first. And this is a very important thing to understand. Before you will have a desire on any matter, you must first know the potential of that matter. Otherwise, no desire is possible.

For example, if you don't know there's such a thing as a beach, and you don't know there's such a thing as a sea with surf there, and you don't know there's such a thing as surfing. And there was a time in my life where I didn't know any of those things. I was sort of ten years old, nine years old I think it was, never been to the beach my whole life, up until then. Never knew anything like surfing, body surfing, anything like that. Never seen it before. I lived on a river, and I've never seen the sea for the first nine years of my life. And then my family took me to the sea. The truth of it developed some desires.

Mary:

Before then you didn't know it existed, so you didn't desire to go there.

Jesus:

Exactly. I didn't even desire to go there. Now, my parents had obviously seen to the sea once or twice before, not very often. But I had never seen it, never had a desire to visit it, go there, or anything like that. And so, when I did go

there and saw the potential of it, that's when I developed some desires to surf and to be in the surf and go to the beach and enjoy myself from the beach and so forth. You can see in that example, truth becomes an important part of developing a desire. Without truth, no desire is really possible because you don't know the potential. You don't know what's available to you.

So, God created the conscience so that we would know what's available to us. And once we know, we now have the potential of having a desire for it. Without knowing, we would never have the potential of having a desire for it. So, it's very important for us to understand that basic reason why God created the soul. There are many other reasons, of course, but the basic fundamental reason ...

Mary:

... which is about the desire for God's Love, you're talking about it.

Jesus:

Yes, well, God created the conscience so that we eventually would know and come to understand that love, God's Love, exists and God's Love can be felt, and God's Love can be imbibed by the human, and God's Love can be prayed for, the mechanism of prayer, which is another mechanism of the soul, can be engaged. And God created awareness of this mechanism without the mechanism being engaged. And the way He did that was providing another mechanism, which is the supply of truth through the conscience.

Mary:

So that's the ultimate purpose of the conscience is to lead us to God's Love.

Jesus:

Yes. Now it has many side benefits, obviously.

Mary:

Yes, I'll just talk us through a list that we've got. God inbuilt a conscience mechanism into the human soul to provide God with the ability to communicate truth with all His Children, even when those children are not able or did not want a love-based relationship with God.

Jesus:

Yes, now this is an important factor, isn't it? Because if God didn't have the ability to communicate truth, firstly, the love relationship wouldn't be possible. But secondly, God knows that truth also has a lot of other benefits, like we can live in harmony with it. We can avoid pain and suffering by knowing the truth and so forth. If there was no means of communicating truth to us, then at the end we would be on our own, having to go through a personal, painful experience in order to discover any truth. And a lot of the truth, we could discover simply through God talking to us about Him, compared to what we'd have to do to discover them by experience. Like, it

could result in millions of years' difference of time being used just because we didn't know and we had to go through experience.

And the thing with experience is you don't know what to experience in order to eventually come to experience it. So, it's a bit like me, in the previous example I gave with going to the beach, like if I didn't know for all of my life that there was such a thing as a beach and such a thing as sea and such a thing as surf, I would never have a desire to surf, never. And so, this is what God is trying to do, share the truth. Now desires can develop. A very important factor.

Mary:

Okay. God gave us the conscience, so that His Children are provided with the ability to be happy by being able to avoid compensatory experiences. And remember we have had all that discussion about compensation. So, this knowledge of truth means that, okay, I can avoid some corrective compensation.

Jesus:

Which is always painful, most of the time painful, emotionally.

Mary:

So that conscience enables us to avoid that compensatory process, even if we don't want a personal relationship with God. So, it's another very loving provision by God, isn't it, saying you don't have to connect with me, but I still want you to be happy, so here's this other mechanism to help you.

Jesus:

God doesn't need to create an encyclopedia for human life because God is the encyclopedia for human life. And if we're just connected with the conscience, we've now got that encyclopedia available to us, right? So, God's basically saying, you guys all want a book to tell you what to do, well, I'm the book. Here's a mechanism that I've provided that you can listen to what I think is the right thing to do. That will help you and make you happy or you can choose to ignore it. But it's inbuilt in everybody, so nobody has to carry a book around.

Mary:

And also, through the conscience, we can have factual information, like having the book, without having to have painful experiences through which to sort of trial and error to learn things.

Jesus:

Yeah, what a large benefit that is, isn't it. Like imagine trying to discover some of the kinds of factual information relating to a relationship with God by personal experience compared with God just telling you that it's possible.

Mary:

And how it's possible?

Jesus:

And this is where, like I'm just in the process of writing some material about my first century experience about discovering truth. And one of the very first things that I thought about in that place was, like, if God existed, then it would make a lot more sense for me to ask God about these than it would for me to go through a process of discovery through experimentation.

Mary:

Yeah, absolutely. All right. The conscience provides a way of receiving communication from God, rather than relying on analysis of the law. So many of us are in this process since learning about law, the laws of compensation, attraction, cause and effect, we're analysing, analysing. What is going on here? What's this trying to show me about my soul? Whereas if we tuned into our conscience, well, no more analysis.

Jesus:

Yeah, and the problem with analysis is that it's very much dictated to by our emotional condition. So, if I've got a poor sense of worth and there's a compensatory process that goes on that feels punishing, I'm going to think I'm being punished because I'm bad or something. It's not what the compensatory process is trying to teach me, but it's what I'll believe through my analysis based on my emotional injury. So, the problem with analysing a thing through law is that it's prone to personal opinion and therefore personal error.

Mary:

Yeah. Okay. Also to provide His Children with the ability to know right from wrong without the need to determine right from wrong through painful compensatory experiences. So, we've kind of mentioned that already.

Jesus:

And here remember we're defining right and wrong as what is loving and also, what is going to make us happy and contented in the long run.

Mary:

And not just us, but everyone.

Jesus:

And everyone. Yeah. And what is going to make everyone or anyone unhappy?

Mary:

Yeah. Also, we have a conscience to provide us with an internal mechanism of adjustment which then prevents us being forced into learning and observing through trial and error. We've sort of mentioned that or from having a slow learning experience or a learning process or experiencing lots

of mistakes and lots of pain and suffering and just tedium and trauma and all those kinds of things.

Jesus:

Yeah. And if you think about it, you know, if a parent cares about their child, they don't like to see their child go through unnecessary suffering. And God, being a far more caring parent than any parent, has provided the conscience mechanism in order to prevent us from going through any unnecessary suffering. The reality is we could go through life, given if things were different on the planet with regard to our acceptance of the conscience, we could go through life without having to experience pain at all, any physical, emotional or spiritual pain or any disease and sickness at all, but obviously that depends upon the exercise of our will.

Mary:

Absolutely. We also were given a conscience to help us understand morality, which is God's definition ...

Jesus:

... of what is right, God's definition of what is true.

Mary:

Yes, and to help us understand ethics.

Jesus:

Which is the equality between two people of the same nature.

Mary:

Two children of God, basically.

Jesus:

Yeah, two children of God, so obviously morality is very different to ethics, and the ethics is asking the question, what would I like to have done to me? That's what I'll do to you. That's what ethics does. But morality says, well, no, even though you and I both accept the same thing from God's perspective, is that thing right? Is that seeing the truth?

Mary:

Yes, we often have that situation, don't we, where I accept a certain level of things for myself from others and then I impose that upon the both of us as sort of an ethical idea, where I treat us both equally. But you're often saying, morally, that's not good.

Jesus:

No, no that's not God's view of what you should be accepting.

Mary:

Yeah, or how you should be treating yourself.

We also have a conscience to open us to the possibility of receiving God's Love, which we've spoken about. And obviously that blissful joy that comes from receiving that love. And the knowledge that that love brings to us, that we are a sort of a beloved child of God.

Jesus:

Yeah. And an extension of that is that obviously God's designed the soul to be an infinite creature that can infinitely expand. And therefore, be infinitely transformed. But without the knowledge of that potential, which comes from the conscience, we probably wouldn't engage that potential.

Mary:

Yeah, so really, we can say that the conscience is there to assist us in this process from going from the natural man to sort of a divine being.

Jesus:

Yeah. Definitely.

Mary:

Yeah, that transformation is possible.

Jesus:

It's God basically telling you that it's possible even before you knew it was possible and even before you engage the probability of it by doing the things God suggests. He can even suggest to you what you need to do, that's how I found out what to do. That it was an emotional process that it was based on prayer, longing from the heart. That's how I found out what to do by the conscience telling me, God telling me through the operation of the conscience, this is what you do to get My Love. This is what you do, and you can choose to follow it or not depending on what you decide.

Mary:

Yeah. So overall we can say God gave us a conscience to lead us towards love and truth.

Jesus:

And to lead us into experiencing His Love, which is a very, very powerful transformative process that will last potentially infinitely once we become immortal. So, the beauty of what he's doing with the conscience is He's always looking at the endgame, always looking at the endgame being our perfect happiness and bliss. And our union state, as a soul-union and so forth, all of these things wouldn't be possible without God providing some information via the mechanism of the conscience.

So, I've relied heavily on this mechanism, all my life, to be able to assimilate the truths that God's sharing with me. And it feels to me that this is a sad thing about humanity generally is that because they've learnt to rely on people and learnt to rely on things being informed upon them and not really taking much

action about them, they miss out on this personal information that comes directly from God through this mechanism. And to my mind, what that does is prevent you from actually making any real transformation and benefiting from the full amount of the creations of God that have been made for our pleasure.

And so, for me, it's been an essential part, particularly when you're the first person who discovers many things because being the first person, there's no one, you know, you think there's no one to tell you anything and that's not true, God's got your conscience connection. He can tell you. Eventually someone on the planet would have discovered the connection and listened to its operation and made decisions to follow it. And I've been very fortunate to be the person who was first doing that on this planet. It's just a wonderful mechanism that God has provided that you cannot, you know, to my mind, it's up there with free will, God's Love, conscience.

Mary:

Yeah. Beautiful. All right. And like there's lots of other functions and reasons why God gave us the conscience. More than we could probably list or even understand in our current state as is the way with all things God creates but that's just a bit of a list.

How does the conscience assist me in opening to God?

Mary:

How does the conscience assist me or any person to receive God's Love?

Jesus:

Well, I suppose here again there's a lot of things we need to remember about God's Love. But the first is that opening to God is an action I need to take for myself. It's a decision I need to make to engage prayer in a sincere heart-felt manner, directed to God to receive God's Love. So, to open up to God, I need to eventually open my heart to God's Love. That's what I need to do.

Now to open up to God's Love, God's Love can't prepare me to open up to God's Love. So, something else had to be provided to prepare me to open up to God's Love. Now that thing that was provided is the conscience. It's the avenue of truth that tells me God's Love is possible. You can apply for it. (Laughter)

Mary:

Applications open.

Jesus:

And you can do something about it, but God won't force the love upon you. But the truth of that comes via the conscience too. He's not going to force it down your throat, as the saying goes.

Mary:

And there's this lovely analogy that I've heard you give about comparing our soul to a bottle with a closed lid. So, do you recall that? Do you like to go through that now?

Jesus:

You're recalling it. You can recall it. (Laughter)

Mary:

Not really. Well, I can give you the rough broad strokes, but you'll probably be able to fill it in. So when ...

Jesus:

I don't know if it needs filling in. Obviously, the bottle, if it's got a lid on it, you can pour water on it, but the water isn't going to go through the neck of the bottle and into the bottle. And if you liken your soul to a bottle with a lid on it, unless the lid's removed, God's Love can't flow, remember God's Love being compared to water here. The water can't flow. You tip the water over the top of the bottle, and the water just goes everywhere, but not in the bottle. And that's really what it is for God's Love a lot of the time. God's Love being poured everywhere in the universe, but just not in the human soul bottles. We have to open our heart, which is like opening the lid of the bottle, and now the love can flow.

Mary:

And this is when I heard you speak about it. You spoke very beautifully about the conscience, being the mechanism, the preparatory mechanism that opens the bottle.

Jesus:

Yeah, truth is the thing that opens the bottle and the conscience is the mechanism via which we receive truth directly from God. So therefore, it is the primary mechanism to open the bottle.

Mary:

So, the opening of the bottle happens through the receipt of truth into the soul.

Jesus:

... and acting upon it.

Mary:

So obviously once it's received, we're going to act on it.

Jesus:

Not necessarily. You can hear truth as we've already discussed in this section but not act upon it. You can choose to ignore it.

Mary:

So once a truth is received into my soul properly, emotionally ...

Jesus:

... emotionally, now you will act.

Mary:

Yes, so you will always act on truth once it's received.

Jesus:

Once it's emotionally received, yes, you will always act. Hearing it, well, lots of people hear truth every day and do nothing. But once it hits you in the soul, emotionally, there's a high likelihood you will act upon it then. And that's what God designed it to be too. The conscience is a mechanism via which you can receive truth, but it was still a decision up to you. And this is where it comes down to, I had to come to know that God's Love was available firstly. Now, the conscience is a mechanism that tells me that. I had to know how it was available. The conscience mechanism, God telling me that through the conscience mechanism tells me that. I had to know what I had to do to receive God's Love. The conscience mechanism does that too. It shares that truth with me. I have to remove the blockages within me that prevent me from receiving God's Love. The conscience mechanism tells me what blockages I have and how to remove them. So how important is the conscience mechanism in the end to you receiving God's Love? Quite intensely important.

Now, for many people on the planet, they haven't had to develop their conscience mechanism because I've developed mine and then shared the truth I've discovered with them, but how do they trust it? At the end of the day, I'm just a guy saying what I believe truth to be. And maybe demonstrating that through my own actions or whatever, but even so, I'm just a guy demonstrating what I think truth to be. That's all. There's no confirmation from any other source other than the conscience.

So again, the conscience can encourage you to listen to a person who's actually learnt all these things and apply what they're saying as well. The conscience can do all of those things. Now, to my mind, the conscience is the strongest tool God has available to help the relationship with God, help you as an individual become aware of the relationship that's possible. And without the conscience mechanism, no one on the planet would actually know that the relationship with God is possible, including myself.

Mary:

Well, primarily yourself.

Jesus:

Primarily myself because at the moment, a lot of people have been listening to me about the relationship, but the reality is I would never have discovered it without this mechanism. So, at the end of the day, it's a key part of the

discovery of God's Truth, of Divine Truth. And to my mind, it's a very, very important process to actually open up to your conscience and become more and more sensitive to it. And to start the process of processing through but ignoring the yell and scream of your own emotional injury and also your own opinions. Because at the end of the day, when it comes to your own happiness, holding onto your own opinions has various levels of problems associated with it as we've discussed.

So yeah, my feelings are, if you can give up your own opinions and give up holding onto your own emotions and be humble enough to just let them all go as needed and be open to the conscience mechanism, you will discover God's Truth. And you will eventually also receive God's Love because you'll act upon God's Truth.

Mary:

Yes, beautiful. Thank you.

How the conscience assists me to grow closer to God

Mary:

Again, listening to my conscience helped me to develop a relationship with God more quickly. So, I think in the previous answer, you've answered this very firmly in the affirmative.

Jesus:

Well, in the previous answer, the flavor of the answer I was trying to give was, how the beginning of the relationship with God is, you know, establishing the beginning of the relationship. Here I feel, let's now in this question work through, okay, I've begun my relationship with God, how does my conscience assist me to continue this relationship with God more quickly and develop it more rapidly and have less resistance to the process of development of the relationship. That's where I feel that we need to focus our attention here.

So, the beauty of the conscience now, when it's fully functioning and if I'm sensitive to it, is once I've established the truth that God's Love exists, the problem I face when I'm developing is that God's Love flows to me to a certain degree and then it stops because I'm out of harmony with further inflow of the love. There's something within me that I'm incapable of seeing myself that I don't know what they are and I don't know why it's not flowing. So, in this state I'm wondering all the time, well, I don't know what to do. The conscience, if I'm sensitive to it, God through the conscience can tell me what I need to do. So, it can show me.

So, remember God's also got all the God's Laws doing that and all the other things that God's doing. So, the Law of Attraction, the Law of Cause and Effect, the Law of Compensation, are all trying to show me already. But those

things, like I said, are sometimes difficult to interpret. But God's feelings on a matter, not difficult to interpret, just straight out. If I'm sensitive enough, if I can develop this sensitivity, I can feel God's feelings on the matter and that will tell me this is what I need to do and I'll be convinced.

Now I've had literally thousands of those times where I've felt absolutely stuck. I don't know what to do in terms of continuing the development of my relationship with God and allowed God to tell me through the operation of the conscience, this is what it is. And as soon as I allow it, I go, that's exactly what I need to do. I don't know why I didn't think of that before. But that's exactly it, I need to do that. And sure enough, when I do that, I make some progression.

So, there's many, many times that I've had that experience. And it's only ever been my emotions of fear, in particular, that have prevented me from having that experience. But the conscience mechanism gives me this ability to continue my progress without needing some person to come along and tell me what's going on because God knows what's going on. All I've got to do is be open enough to hear it from Him and then I'll know what to do and how to do it. And this is where I feel is the major impact upon our future development of our relationship with God.

Mary:

Yeah. And I'm looking forward to in our next discussion talking to you a lot more about how we can become more sensitive to our conscience because as you say, that's invaluable to have that assistance.

Jesus:

And the fact that God's always trying to share truth with me is an indication of God's care for me personally. Now, if I've got problems with my self-esteem or my self-worth, I might not believe that God cares for me personally. But the fact that God's always trying to tell me the truth and share the truth with me through my conscience, always trying to communicate with me is an indicator, that at least will affect me intellectually and go, "Okay, I know that God must care for me, even though I don't feel it yet, because I'm getting this communication all the time, He's trying to inform me all the time about what's going on. So that's another thing that's helped me a lot. Understanding that there are times when I feel really bad and really terrible and knowing that God's still communicating with me, trying to tell me the truth about things, I know that God loves me even though I don't often love myself or often feel all God's Love.

It also helps me to be more open to God's ideas and concepts about everything. So quite often, I'm making personal decisions inside of myself and going things like, "This is my opinion, but what's God's opinion?" Because I've found in the past that wherever my opinion and God's opinion disagree, that's where I've got things to work on. That's preventing my progress. So, what's

my opinion? What's God's opinion? If I know my opinion, because sometimes I've even done this where I've put a line down the middle of my paper, my opinion. You've seen some of those.

Mary:

I do it myself, yep.

Jesus:

And then down the other side, I know God's telling me what God's opinion is here, here's God's opinion, here's my opinion. Okay, this shows me that my opinion differs to God's opinion. Now I know where I need to do some work. Whatever that work might be. And I might even not know what that work is at least now I can be open to what it may be and ask God about that too.

The conscious also provides us with emotional sensory information from God about our thoughts, feelings, words, desires, intentions and so forth. So, in other words, what it's doing is saying to me, "This is how God feels about that thought. This is how God feels about that feeling I'm having. This is how God feels about that thing that I'm thinking about." Now this lets me make choices and decisions more easily because I can go, "I'd like to do that," but what I'm feeling from God that that's not a good idea. This would be a better idea because this is more in harmony with what I'm feeling from God to be the truth.

So, it helps me give up my own opinion or idea about what I should do and start to allow myself to feel what God feels would be the best thing to do, and this always increases my happiness because obviously there are times when I make mistakes and therefore obviously have some unhappiness as a result. The more I can just do things God's Way, even though at times I think it's quite confronting, sometimes I don't want to do it. But the more I know what to do and I've learnt through experience, of course, that the better thing to do is to do what God's asking or what God's saying is a better thing to do. And work through whatever emotional things you feel as to why you don't want to than it is to actually do what you want to do, only to find out that you're going to be unhappy doing it.

He also, like it feels to me that it also helps me be humbled to my emotions because it's sort of like, if God's Truth is such and such about my feelings, but my feelings are something completely different, then I know I'm not humble in that area to feel God's Truth about the matter. And then I know, oh, to actually get to the point where I can listen to God's Truth about that matter and actually have it enter my heart, I've got to work on this opposite emotion, this opposite emotion that's stopping me from accepting God's Truth about the matter. And what I need to do is some work on this opposite emotion, whatever that opposite emotion is. So, it might be anger or sadness or whatever that's opposing God's Truth about the matter, or just an emotion associated with beliefs, you know, from childhood or whatever that opposes

God's Truth, and I know I need to do something about that. So now I've got a course of action to take which is a lot better than sort of sitting around going, "What's going on? I've got no idea."

Mary:

Yep, and all the while here you're talking about this where we've established a relationship with God, but somehow, we feel stuck all of a sudden.

Jesus:

Yeah, so here we're developing our relationship with God further, and there are times in that process where we are stuck or we don't know how to proceed forward and obviously it's the conscience, the mechanism of the conscience, where God's telling us the truth, where God can tell us, "This is what you need to do. This is what you need to do. This is the best thing to do. This is your best option." And if you listen to it or you're sensitive to it, you can go ahead and do it. And obviously you need a desire to go ahead and do it. And I've learned over time to have a desire to go ahead and do everything that God basically suggests, because at the end of the day, I'm always going to progress and it's going to get better for me.

So, it sort of helps me there as well, but it also helps me with logic as well, because quite frequently our emotional condition causes us to be illogical. And we often make illogical choices and decisions when we're in an illogical state emotionally.

Mary:

Or we reason.

Jesus:

We reason in a warped manner and so therefore that can cause us to make decisions based on our reasoning that destroy our progress or harm us in some way or harm others. And the beauty of God's Truth is it's always logical. It's always right on the ball, right on, you know, right, factual every time. And it always makes sense as well. It's never out of harmony with logical reasoning. So, what it does is it helps me go, "Ah, here's my reasoning, which is not all the time logical, but here's God's reasoning, all the time logical. If I can accept that and give up my own reasoning and opinions more, then that means that I'll be more logical in my day-to-day life and therefore everything will be smoother and more easy to engage." So, it helps there as well.

What other things have I not covered?

Mary:

Well, you've covered a lot of this. And I think some of these are now more general about just helping if we can analyze the fact that even the conscience exists must mean that God desires for us to be happy, individually and collectively. And that we're not continually plagued by mistakes and feelings of unhappiness. If we can even rationally see that, then that makes us feel

more open towards God, doesn't it; it helps us to want to develop that relationship further.

Jesus:

Yeah, but even if we don't want to develop a relationship like we just want to be in the place of Natural Love, all of the rest of our life, what I like about the conscience is, the conscience basically confirms to us that that's okay. You're allowed to make that decision. And it's not like punish, punish, punish for making that decision or you're a bad person for making that decision. That's not how God feels. Because if you can feel what God feels about you making that decision, He says, okay, that's your decision. It's going to have its downsides, which are that you're not going to be as happy or blissful as you could be, but that is your call. You're allowed to make that decision, and you feel that confirmation.

So instead of feeling this, you know, most religious people feel this real condemnatory thing where you do things God's Way or its hellfire type of feeling, you know, that it's hells for you. It's not like that at all. And in fact, the conscience mechanism allows God to tell you that it's not like that. So that's a good thing too.

Mary:

Yeah, yeah. A couple of the last ones we have there, helping all humans to be perfected in Natural Love, which makes us more open to the possibility of receiving God's Love and being transformed into the Divine creature God created as our potential.

Jesus:

Yeah, so that's fairly obvious, I think, because your truth is what helps you be open to what is possible.

Mary:

And again, I think you've sort of covered this, but it allows us to internally compare God's Truth. So, if we hear God's Truth via the conscience, with human ideas of what is truth, without needing help from other humans. And that helps us a lot with also letting go of erroneous versions of love, I feel, and helping us to see, oh, gosh, engaging in this relationship with God is not something to be feared because, in fact, everything I've been taught is not what God actually feels about it.

Jesus:

- Yeah, that's been particularly helpful for me because in this life, in particular, I've been very open to suggestion from other people. And what I've had to come to do is to get to the stage where I'm looking at the suggestions from others, and then also comparing that with God's Truth coming from the conscience. And once I do that, I go, oh, there's all these flaws in this stuff that's being said to me, or the ways in which I'm being treated here. There're

all these flaws. And God's showing me where the flaws are. So that's been very, very helpful.

It's very helpful for a person who has a poor sense of their own worth. And so, you know, it obviously can be very helpful in establishing, oh, I need to stop listening to people like this who are just being attacking or derogatory or harmful and I need to only really listen to what God's saying about that particular issue.

Mary:

Yeah, so as we can see, the conscience does a lot to helping us develop this relationship with God.

Jesus:

It's a very powerful tool that God has at his disposal to assist us to have a happier, more contented blissful life. And without it, we would never be able to engage repentance or forgiveness, to be honest, because we wouldn't know what to repent for or what to forgive. Because if you think about it, the truth is that God's Truth about everything shows us what is right and what is wrong. Therefore, it shows us what we've done right and what we've done wrong and what others have done right and what others have done wrong. Now, if we didn't have that mechanism, we'd be guessing what is right, what is wrong.

You know, if we'd listened to our parents and what they tell us is right, boy, you know, according to them, no forgiveness is necessary. You know, because they never did anything wrong and we'd be stuck in our relationship with God, in our potential progress and everything because of it. So, you can see, and we'll discuss more deeply in another session, how much of an impact the conscience is going to have on the mechanism of forgiveness and repentance.

Mary:

Yes. Thank you very much for our discussion today. That concludes session nine in our series on forgiveness and repentance.

Mary:

Thanks for being with us. Just quickly we'll review what we've spoken about so far. So, sessions one to three, we spoke about, we introduced you to the idea of God, God's Truth and how to discern God's Truth, the importance of God's Laws and how God's Laws operate so we could tell you the truth about God's Laws of Forgiveness and Repentance, which we went on and did and gave you some information on how those operate, what it's like engaging them and what our personal responsibility is in forgiveness and repentance.

Jesus:

And then you remember the sessions four to eight, which were our last sessions before today. We focused your attention on the Laws of Compensation, and we went into that in quite a lot of detail. We looked at the analogy of what you sow, you reap and we also looked at the different ways in

which you sow and reap. And hopefully by the end of that we've given you a very good understanding of how the Law of Compensation interacts or promotes the laws associated with repentance and forgiveness.

Mary:

Then today, our session nine, we've introduced you to compensation, sorry, conscience. It's been a long session for me today, a bit weary. Not that I don't love this topic, which is the conscience, the human conscience and so today's been an introduction. In our next couple of sessions, we're going to further expand on the conscience and how it relates to forgiveness and repentance.

Jesus:

So, I feel this discussion about the conscience, I think most people are going to be quite fascinated about it when they listen to it. But the other thing is that it does have a large bearing on the discussion about forgiveness and repentance, which is why we've had to include it in our discussion about forgiveness and repentance. Because without the conscience, we would not know what to forgive or what to repent. And we'd be reliant on other people telling us what we should forgive and what we should repent. And unfortunately, other people are not a very good source of information, particularly when they've been damaged emotionally and have lived in the world that we've lived in too.

So, I feel the next couple of discussions will be very helpful for most people who are listening to our presentations and helpful in the way that once we get to the actual feedback about forgiveness and repentance, which is our goal here, which we'll be doing in a few sessions time.

We will have a very good foundation or understanding about all the different factors that play in our triggering forgiveness and repentance and deciding and be motivated to actually engage forgiveness and repentance.

Mary:

That's right, because we spoke a lot about compensation, didn't we, about how the operation of compensation can begin to help us grow this desire. We're going to learn how much the conscience does that as well.

Jesus:

And without the conscience working in harmony with us, we would never have a motivation to actually forgive or repent. So, the conscience becomes a key factor in our choosing to forgive and repent. See compensation is a factor in that it causes pain and suffering if we disagree or in disharmony with it or it causes pleasure when we're in harmony. But the conscience is the thing that motivates us to action by doing something harmonious with truth. And without the conscience in operation, our desire to forgive and repent will not ever be developed. So, this is why the conscience is such an important part of

our knowledge when it comes to understanding how forgiveness and repentance works.

Jesus:

I think it's really wonderful that we've had the discussion with you guys, as listeners. Because while it might be information you've not heard much about in the past, you can see how essential it is to your future progression. And I'm so glad we're getting the opportunity or we have made the opportunity to share that information with you now. Even though nobody has ever really asked questions about the conscience in the whole time that I've been presenting, there's been not very many sincere questions about the conscience.

Mary:

And I've really enjoyed preparing these outlines on conscience with you because we've had some great discussions and we have reflected on how globally as humans on the Earth today, we are so out of touch with our conscience. And yet it's such a strong and powerful tool or gift, mechanism that can help our progression so immensely and rapidly. And even if we don't, as you've said in this discussion, even if we don't even choose to have a relationship with God, it can help bring us so much happiness if we listen.

Jesus:

So, I feel that this discussion has been really beneficial for you guys. And obviously we've done a lot of talking about these kinds of matters in private and this has been the first time we've had the opportunity to share the information in public. And in the future, of course, there's a lot more information that we have not had the opportunity to share in public either. But you can see that every new piece of information that we've not had the opportunity to share but is important information always adds to our ability to progress. And so that's why we've shared this information with you during this session of the laws regarding forgiveness or repentance.

So even though the discussion about the conscience seems unrelated, it is actually a very strong relationship between the conscience itself and your desire to forgive and repent, so we're going to discuss that more in our following sessions.

The Conscience - Session 10 Part 1

Mary:

Welcome back everyone. We are at session 10 of the discussion that I'm having with Jesus about the Principles of Forgiveness and Repentance. And if you've been following along so far, which I hope you have, and if you haven't, please go back and watch the series from the beginning because we're covering a lot of ground, all to give context to a very specific discussion that we want to have, where we address our viewers' questions and comments about Forgiveness and Repentance.

And so, what we're doing is laying a lot of groundwork and we're up to this point in our discussion which is, we're discussing the conscience, the human conscience. And today we're going to focus on the specific attitudes and desires within an individual that need to be developed and how that impacts upon our sensitivity to the conscience. So, if we don't have certain desires, we're never going to be sensitive to our conscience or the conscience.

Jesus:

So, as you said, this is session 10 and it's likely now that it's going to be more like sessions 15, 16, and 17 by the time we get to explain to people, the answers to their questions, but we're hopeful at the next three or four sessions we'll finish off the issue with the conscience, then we've got one more issue after that to address and then we'll get on to addressing their questions. So, thank you everybody for your patience for how long this is taking.

But in a lot of ways, this is very important information that we would like to explain in more detail later on. So, we're looking forward to sort of using this particular discussion as, if you like, the introduction to further discussions about the conscience, compensation, forgiveness and repentance and a number of other subjects that we've already covered. So, we're looking forward to those discussions, but hopefully people can get a bit of a rounded view at this stage as to what we're wanting to discuss with them regarding forgiveness and repentance and also see the different influences on forgiveness and repentance. Our being able to even engage the process of forgiveness and repentance depends upon a number of different influences.

Mary:

And to be aware of when we need to forgive and when we need to repent.

Jesus:

Yes. So that's where we're at with this introduction to this session, session 10, this one is, as a reminder, and we look forward to discussing this particular subject with you today because again, it's a very interesting part of the discussion about the conscience.

Jesus:

Well, we'd like to review what we've already covered up to now in our forgiveness and repentance series of discussions. And at this stage we've discussed session 1 through to session 9 and we need to look at just a quick review of what we've already discussed. To remind you, the viewers, if you haven't looked at that material to go back and look at it before you engage this particular discussion we're going to have now because if you don't, you probably won't understand much of what we're talking about today.

But remember back in the first to the third sessions, we covered the issues of God's Laws generally, God's Truth and how we can determine God's Truth on any subject. And then we started looking more specifically at God's Truth about forgiveness and repentance and the emotional processes of forgiveness and repentance. We examined things like law and accidents and things like that as well. So, there were quite a lot of various subjects we analysed in the first three sessions.

Mary:

Yeah. Then in sessions 4 through to 8, we began to look at some of the things that God has in place to help us to get to a place where we're desiring to forgive and repent. So, we introduced compensation, principles surrounding the laws that govern compensation. And we talked about what compensation is like after the death of the physical body as opposed to when we're here on Earth. We also talked about feelings and emotions about sin and desiring personal truths. And we talked about some examples of compensation. So, we talked about sowing what you reap, and we talked about three different ways that we could understand or begin to conceptualise how compensation happens. So, we talked about sowing and reaping in kind and a number of other things. What were the other things do you remember Jesus that we talked about there?

Jesus:

In commiserate or in proportion to the sowing and then trying to reap when you haven't sown anything at all. So, it's about reaping what you sow and not sowing what you reap. (Laughter) It's easy for us to get a little mixed up.

Mary:

Too much reaping and sowing.

Jesus:

So that went on for, I think, three sessions we covered that material.

Mary:

We did. But in total we spent four talking all about the Laws of Compensation. And we sort of finished off that by talking about the effects of the Laws of Compensation and Forgiveness and Repentance.

Jesus:

Then we got to session nine when we introduced the human conscience which was our last session. And I think most people would have felt that that's pretty interesting material that they haven't heard much of before. And I know we've as we said we talked about it privately with different people but most people we've never talked about it with publicly. And this whole concept that God is able to share truth with us via the soul through a connection that God has some level of influence over, obviously, but also, He inbuilt this particular connection in our soul. It's similar to the connection of the Holy Spirit that we have in that it's a potential connection or a connection that's always there ready to be utilized or used. And there's a few differences we talked about too between the connection between God's Love and then the connection between God's Truth and our soul. And so, we compared some of those facts about the human conscience and how it works.

And obviously we've got to spend a lot more time looking at some more details about the human conscience because there's a lot more that we need to discuss about it which is the reason why we'll have our next sessions, all still about the human conscience for another few sessions yet.

Mary:

Yes, because I feel that what we introduced in the last session, as you said, it hasn't been spoken about much in public by us and the conscience is something that's not well understood on Earth. There's a lot of theories about it but given what we introduced last session there's a lot of questions that must arise from the truth that we kind of explained and so as you said, the next few sessions we're going to be talking about that.

But today we're going to in session 10 we're going to talk about some of the fundamental desires. So, by that we mean underlying or primary desires that must be developed within an individual that obviously dictate other desires later on and how they impact on how sensitive we are to the conscience and how in tune we are with it.

Jesus:

And how they will also control the operation of the conscience. Remember that the conscience is an inbuilt soul-based function and it is under our control but there are certain factors that influence the control, the level of control, firstly that we have over it, but also the level of control that other things, external factors, have over it as well which we'll talk about in another session which we hope to do tomorrow. So, we're now up to this session 10 and we will proceed with this discussion of personal fundamental desires that we need to examine.

Mary:

Yes, and it's good that you raise that about tomorrow because today we're focusing on what is inside of us and what we can do about it and what we do

affects the operation of the conscience. And tomorrow we'll talk about things outside of us that ...

Jesus:

... that can also influence what we do and that affects the operation of conscience.

Review of how the conscience operates and motivates humans

Mary:

So last session we introduced this topic, didn't we? And we'll just give a quick review for our listeners of the bullet points from that presentation.

Jesus:

Yes sure. So obviously we've first seen that there's many benefits for having a fully functioning sensitive conscience. So, we examined some of those benefits so that people could see the point of it. And the real point of it is this beautiful thing that God's done with us, with the soul, and that is give us, no matter what our condition, give us the potential of receiving God's Truth about any subject at any time depending on the developed condition of the conscience. So, this means that every single human who's ever lived and who still lives on Earth or in the spirit world has the ability to receive truth directly from God.

And we talked about this concept of how God is like a parent who wants to communicate truth to His Children and therefore provided a mechanism through which truth could be communicated even when love is not available or is not desired by the child. So, He's still trying to educate us as His Children and the method, his primary method, of direct education is the conscience.

There are many indirect methods of education of our soul but the primary methods of direct communication with our soul are the reception of God's Love and the reception of God's Truth. The reception of God's Love through the Holy Spirit connection into our soul and the reception of God's Truth through the conscience and they are the two primary methods that God has as a direct individual ability to influence and direct and give us information that will benefit our lives.

Mary:

And we noted that because this is a communication of truth, the conscience doesn't make us feel anything. It's not God trying to have us have a certain emotion. God just wants us to know truth. Sometimes we have an emotional response to that truth but that is not the operation of the conscience. The conscience's operation, just communicate truth, and any response we have emotionally to that truth, is our own.

Jesus:

That being said though, there is also this other side effect of it, isn't there, of the fact that God communicates through emotion, and so therefore you could say the conscience expresses God's emotion about the truth about things, not your emotion about the truth about things, and there's a big difference between those two things. We've talked about that a bit already and of course there's a lot more we could say about that.

But it's important for our listeners to bear in mind that God shares this truth through the soul-based connection. So, it is an emotional connection, but if it triggers emotion in us, if it causes us to feel emotion, then that's our emotion, that's our response to God's Truth or God's Emotion about things.

Mary:

So that's very important, isn't it? God's Emotion which is conveyed to us, it's emotional truth. But it's not an attempt by God to make us feel the same way or feel any particular thing. It's just an emotional communication of truth and then we do often have our own emotions in response.

Jesus:

Yeah, you could say it's sort of like God saying, here's how I feel about this. What you do with that is up to you, but here's how I feel about it.

Mary:

Yeah. Very responsible parenting.

Jesus:

That's right.

Mary:

Okay. Another major point we talked about is that we can desensitise ourselves from the conscience.

Jesus:

Using many, many different types of techniques. Today we're going to see how we can sort of tune in more to our conscience using some tools that we have at our disposal. And tomorrow we're going to see how we can tune out of our conscience with a lot of external things and internal things that go on inside of our soul. So, we're starting to examine in more detail these techniques that we actually have to zone in or zone out of our conscience.

Mary:

Because it's fairly obvious that most people don't have God's understanding of truth on most issues. If they did, they'd be far more consensus on the Earth.

Jesus:

Exactly. And far more peace, too.

Mary:

Yes. All right. We've said that the conscience enables us to hear God's Truth about any matter.

Jesus:

Yeah, and we talked about this also being God's Truth on any matter, not just matters about ourselves or our life, and most people still have a degree of narcissism where they sort of focus only on their life. But here we're talking about also the external truth, so God has the ability through the conscience to share with us about external truth. Truth that we can hear about from God and then experiment with. And then of course, eventually it becomes a fact for us because we've experimented with it enough, we've done it enough to see that it is a truth then. So initially it's just information and then we go through this experimental process, which is also an experience that finishes up telling us what is true.

So, you could say that's a bit like, you know, years and years ago before anybody got into an airplane and flew, it was thought to be impossible that any person could fly using a machine. Once an airplane has been designed and you actually see it flying, now you know it to be true and this is the kind of thing God is sharing with us, the concepts of truth, but you don't know it to be true yet until you've actually engaged the experience.

So, this is the whole goal of the communication that God has via the conscience to share the truth with us, and then we've got the decision to make, do we want to do something about this truth or not.

Mary:

Yeah, okay. And then we talked about the fact that we can receive information from spirits, from other people and these things aren't to be confused with the conscience.

Jesus:

Correct. Yes. And if you think about it too, there's a lot of times when we've been, if you like, guilted or shamed into specific belief systems emotionally and that should also not be confused with the conscience. The conscience is just the sharing of God's Truth about a specific subject. Now that subject can be personal or universal, it doesn't really matter, but God is just sharing the truth about that subject with us.

What happens emotionally, as we have always said, it comes from ourselves. Now there are times when spirits try to share things with us too. Of course, it's never always truth. It's only a version or their version of truth, and a lot of times it can also be lies. And the same applies with people on Earth, people influence us in different ways and sometimes they can influence us with their lies, that's not to be confused with the conscience either. And a parent can influence a child with lies to such an extent that the child has a lot of guilt and shame, that's not to be confused with the conscience either.

We do understand the conscience is God's direct method of communication to the human soul, not any other method. All the other methods are due to other things going on for the human soul, and we need to understand that.

So now, given, I suppose, all of these facts where we're getting down now to this discussion of how we are listening to God's communication of truth via the conscience rather than just listening to the indications or manipulations or influence of others, how do we know and how do we actually develop this sensitivity to the conscience? How do we get to the stage where we understand the factors that affect how this conscience operates, and how do we develop this conscience to such an extent that we know when it's in operation in comparison to all the other things that could be operating at the same time within the soul because the soul is a very complex creature. And that's really where we're getting to in today's discussion.

Summary of factors affecting sensitivity to conscience

Mary:

So given everything that we've talked about so far, you've established in our previous discussion that the conscience exists and is a direct communication with God for every person. So, this begs the question then, if it exists for every person, it's always communicating God's feelings of truth about things, why then doesn't everyone on the Earth either have the same opinion about things or at least know what God's opinion is and say, I beg to differ?

Jesus:

No, it's a very good question, isn't it? Because it makes sense that if God's communicating truth via a mechanism in the soul and if everybody, obviously there's a lot of 'ifs' here, if everybody was in tune with that mechanism and if everybody was listening to that mechanism and if everybody was acting on the mechanism, then of course we would all have the same opinions of truth on the same issue if we have asked for that truth from God via the mechanism of the conscience through the soul.

So, in other words, God's not going to share truth that we have not asked for. Most of the time we need to ask for it, and this is part of what we'll just talk about today. But let's say we have asked for it and somebody else has asked for it and we both receive different information, then we need to know what's going on there. Why are we receiving different information? Does that mean, God has one idea for one person and one idea for another? Obviously, that wouldn't be very fair or equal if that was the case.

But there's also this issue, okay, if we've all got this conscience and it's all working good, as it's designed to, then surely, we would all be in the same state on issues of love. It doesn't mean that we would be in the same state in

terms of our desires and terms of what we choose to do in our life and the things that we enjoy in our life and all of those kinds of things because that's all very personal things that we need to engage. But it does mean that if we were all in tune with the conscience properly and we're all of the same developed condition when it came to the conscience, then it does mean obviously that everyone would believe the same thing on the same issues, spiritual, emotional, physical, scientific issues would all have the same answer. So obviously the fact that we don't get all the same answers, there's got to be something going on.

Mary:

Yes. To clarify, you mentioned there about the significance of asking. Now this is something that I'm not entirely clear about. I think in our last discussion we talked a bit about God is communicating this truth almost whether we like it or not.

Jesus:

It's the same as God sharing God's Love, whether we like it or not, isn't it? It's the same principle.

Mary:

So, you're saying, so for example, I know that unless I'm longing for God's Love, God's Love does not enter me.

Jesus:

That's right.

Mary:

So, are you saying it's exactly the same in terms of a sense of longing?

Jesus:

Yes, but the longing has to come from the soul, not from the mind. And this is where most people, when we talk about longing, get very confused. Most people think that if you have a thought about something, then it means you're longing for something. So, if I have a thought that I'd really like to know God's Truth, that means I'm really longing for God's Truth. No, it doesn't. Longing comes from an emotional state within the soul. It has to be an openness that begins in the soul. So there has to be inside of a person to receive new truth on a subject that you don't know anything about at this point, there has to be at some point, inside of you, a desire for that truth to be found, and to be felt.

Now most of us don't know what our desires are. Sometimes we're pretty hit and miss with our desires. So sometimes we have a longing when we don't even know, and we get some truth in those moments. And we think, how did that truth come to me? Well, that was a wonderful moment, but I don't know how that happened. And in the same way that many receive God's Love in a similar way, you know, receive God's Love due to something else that was going on in our life, and their soul had a longing that they weren't consciously

necessarily aware of, intellectually aware of is probably a better way to say it, because the soul obviously is aware that it has this longing, but intellectually they might not be that aware of it.

They're also not intellectually aware when they have an intellectual thought, but it doesn't translate to a longing. There's no understanding as to why that happens. Now we've talked at length over tens of years, now decades about why that happens, but most I feel still don't really understand that. It's about getting your facade out of the way, and your addictions out of the way, and seeing what's really going on inside of your feeling state inside of your soul. And the same applies with the operation of the conscience. You need to get your garbage out of the way so that you can now be open to having a desire for truth on specific subjects.

Now of course, also we can't desire truth on subjects we know nothing about. So, what I mean by that is it's very, very hard for us to know anything about something we don't know. We don't even know what we don't know. We've got no idea of all the things, all the areas of discovery that we could be discovering. We only know what we've been educated about up until now. So, for the majority of people, we have a limited amount of education, and we've lost the inquisitive nature of the child due to different suppression or techniques that have happened during our childhood. And this has now stopped us from understanding how we can long for more information.

Most of us in fact have a deep fear of new information now, as adults, because of childhood injuries which we'll talk about later tomorrow or the next session. And these all have a part to play in how the conscience operates and that's why not everybody sees or hears or knows or listens to or acts upon the same information even though God is transmitting the same information to each soul or attempting to transmit the same information to each soul.

Mary:

Because frankly sometimes I think I don't want the truth about things and yet I feel, oh, look I know that's wrong or oh, look I know that's right or oh, look you know.

Jesus:

But now you're comparing one of the 14's souls with the average person's soul. And the 14 certainly have truth inbuilt in their soul because I've experienced it for thousands of years and so now, yes the 14 are in a state where they do know what the truth is inside of themselves and don't need the connection with God, you know they need the connection with God to discover it and engage it, but now it's there, and no matter how much they try to suppress it it's never going to go away. So that's what it's like for all the 14, that's what it's like for me, but for people who are in their first incarnation which is the majority of people, all the people on the planet pretty much and all the people in the spirit world up until the 36th dimension, those people are all going

through this experiment, this experiential process of having to first open their mind to the concept of what might be available to ask and then desire to ask about it and then receive it and then desire or not, to do something about it and that is the operation of the conscience.

Mary:

Yes, and so you're saying that if someone feels kind of bothered about something it's not necessarily the result of the conscience operating, it may be the result of some education that they've heard or received in the past that is niggling at them.

Jesus:

Or it may be the result of some parental shame or guilt that's been put on them, and it's got nothing to do with the conscience, and this is why we have to have these discussions about what is going on for the average person. The average person is saying, oh my conscience bothered me about this interesting thought, but your conscience actually doesn't bother you. That's not technically correct to say that your conscience bothers you because your conscience can't bother you in the sense of emotionally bother you. Your emotions are the response to truth being received by the conscience which is a different process altogether than being bothered by the conscience. And there're things like that that we need to just straighten out so that people get the right concept and hopefully over the next three sessions or so, we'll be able to straighten out a lot of these kinds of questions.

Mary:

All right, okay, let's get on with it then. So basically, as you've just introduced to us, there's a lot of factors that affect our willingness and our ability to actually hear the conscience, what it's saying. So today, what we're going to do is focus on this issue that I've introduced before, the fundamental desires that have to be developed by each individual in order for them to hear the conscience ...

Jesus:

It's not only that.

Mary:

... and what influences and controls the operation of the conscience.

Jesus:

Yeah. Those are the important words. So, the conscience is a soul-based function, and we need to know what controls and influences it in order for us to be able to use it appropriately. And basically, what we're saying in this session, is there are six main things that control and influence the function of the conscience that we can do something about through desire; we can develop these things.

In our session tomorrow, it's a completely different discussion because the discussion tomorrow is about a number of things, I think it's five things, five primary things and there's obviously more that are external factors that influence the functioning of the conscience, or more importantly, don't so much influence the functioning of it, but influence our desire to respond to it and our desire to do something about it and our desire to listen to it and we need to know what they are as well. So, it's important to make this separation.

Mary:

All right. So, I'll just list off the six different things we're going to look at today. So that is, my fundamental desires, my desire to be loving, so there we're using God's definition of love, so that's not wanting or needing for myself. It's not a selfish thing, but rather it's like wanting to give love to other people.

Jesus:

Yes.

Mary:

Second, desire for God's Truth. And again, that's not just my truth adhering to that, we're wanting God's Truth, Universal Truth on matters.

Jesus:

The Absolute Truth.

Mary:

Yes. Desire to be humble, which as we've explained many times, is the desire to be humble to what I feel, to feel my emotions, but humility also involves a willingness to be open to new ideas, concepts, beliefs, changing my current ideas, concepts and beliefs.

Jesus:

Yes. It's really about not being attached to your current beliefs in a lot of ways, isn't it, emotionally attached to them. We'll talk about that today.

Mary:

Yeah, very good. Desire for faith. So that's about believing that something better is possible in the future. Desire for morality, and here we mean God's Morality. And we'll explain morality and what that is because it really is God's Morality and a desire for personal ethics.

Summary of Six Fundamental Desires

- Desire to be loving (from God's perspective)
- Desire for God's Truth
- Desire to be humble
- Desire for faith
- Desire for morality
- Desire for ethics

Jesus:

Yes. So, when we contrast our session today with our session tomorrow, and remember our session tomorrow or our next session, is all about this concept of the external factors that influence the development and the desire to develop our conscience. And in that area, we're looking at things like early childhood experiences and the impact of parenting and our upbringing upon our conscience and how those factors influence our conscience. We're looking at the infiltration of familial emotions and belief systems in our conscience. By that we mean how family-based concepts and beliefs have got into our soul even when we were not looking, even when we were unaware, so we'll look at that, and how those particular belief systems and emotions have influenced the development of our conscience.

We'll then also examine the bigger picture of the society because obviously society to a fair degree influences family and so we now look at the society belief systems and emotions and see how they've entered us through a process which is a soul-based process. And it might not have been through any decisions we've made of our own and those particular things have entered us and then controlled how we use our conscience or desire to use our conscience.

We'll also tomorrow look at the problem with the lack of education about the conscience. So, you know, obviously most people on the planet know very little or nothing about the conscience. And the problem with that is that that means most of us have a terrible lack of education. When you lack education on a specific subject, it means you can't utilize the tools available to you from knowing more about the subject. And so that has obviously a large detrimental effect on our ability to listen to and act upon our conscience. And then there's this developed personal emotional condition. So, what we've been talking about there are the things like the different emotions, like anger, rage, resentment and all these other types of emotions that all have come from somewhere, superiority, inferiority, these are emotions that all come from somewhere and they do all have an impact on the operation of our conscience. So, they're, again, external things that are now a part of us, they're now internal, and they certainly do have an effect on the operation of our conscience.

So, tomorrow's discussion is about these external influences and the damage they've basically caused to our soul-based functions. Because our conscience is a soul-based function, it's obviously damaged the operation of the conscience.

And today we're looking at, okay, what personal things inside of us, personal desires in particular do we need to develop if we're going to have a fully functioning conscience. And that is really immaterial to damage. That is really, you know, it doesn't matter how much damage or how little damage we have, today's discussion really focuses our attention on whether you've got

no damage at all or some damage or lots of damage, you can still develop and become more sensitive to your conscience as long as you engage these six primary things.

Mary:

You need to develop those desires and no matter where you're at right now, you can begin to develop this.

Jesus:

Yes. So that's what we'll be discussing today.

Personal fundamental desires control the operation of the conscience

Mary:

So here we want to start to talk about the fact that given that we all have free will, God's given us free will, each of us has the capacity and the ability to have an influence on others through thoughts and behavior and actions. In many different ways, we are constantly influencing others and others are constantly influencing us, aren't they?

Jesus:

Yes, like I hear today, when people talk, you know, we obviously have a lot of spiritual discussions with people and people often talk about the bad thing about being influenced and I don't see it myself, like I don't feel it's a bad thing to be influenced. It depends how you're being influenced as to whether it's a bad thing or not. And in fact, most people don't realise, but if we weren't all influenced in some way, all of us would never discover more truth.

So there has to be some external influences in order for us to discover things. And so, I feel external influence is a good thing or more correctly stated, it can be a good thing. It just depends upon who's influencing me and what their intentions are and so forth. Now, with regard to the conscience, we're saying God is influencing us in some way by giving us information. Now, I feel information that comes from God is very, very trustworthy given the fact that He has the Absolute Truth of the universe at his fingertips. He's the one who designed the universe; therefore, He knows everything about it. It would make sense to me to allow myself to be influenced by God to the maximum amount I possibly can.

Now, that doesn't always apply to humans, of course. Now, with people influencing me, well, it depends on their intentions and their motivations and their underlying condition and all of the other factors that may come into play when it comes to human influence. But here we're talking about, like, by giving us this gift of free will, God's basically said, right, I'm also giving you the gift of being influenced or influencing others and either thing isn't a bad thing, it just depends on how we use it.

It's a bit like being given the gift of a knife and then saying, you know, how are you going to use it? Well, it's great for chopping my veggies and great for cutting up my fruit and it's great for a lot of things, but it's not very good if you're going to use it to stab somebody. And it's very similar, you could say with this gift of free will, we can use it in a way that's loving or unloving. And so, the same applies to any information where we're being influenced by anybody. How we use it, how we respond to it is going to be the key.

Mary:

You're talking about responding to the influence there.

Jesus:

Yes, how we respond to the influence is the key. Now, you could say God's influencing us through the operation of the conscience. He's also influencing us through the operation of law. He's also influencing us through the fact that there are other things in the universe that are responding to His Laws that have no effect on us. People are also influencing us through their thoughts, their words, their actions, their emotions, their feelings. Everyone's influencing everybody in some way. It just depends on how we do it. So, if you think of influences as a negative thing, it's not really an accurate reflection of the truth of the matter.

Mary:

Yes. In fact, when we seek education on anything, we're seeking influence of some kind. But what we're getting to here is to say that we can choose to make the conscience, God's influence, our primary influence in our life.

Jesus:

We can.

Mary:

Yeah. But in order to do that, we must develop some fundamental desires within ourselves in order for us to literally, sort of, hear or feel the conscience.

Jesus:

Yes. It's quite obvious when you look at the world today that even though every person has been built with the conscience, it's a part of our internal design of the soul, if you like, even though all of us have one, very few of us use it very well or even understand it or even know how to listen to it. So that is an indication that there must be problems with our education about the conscience itself.

Mary:

Yes. All right. So just quickly, some of those desires that we want to educate people about that they can actually begin to develop, let's just mention them again very quickly.

Jesus:

Yes. So, the very first, the desire for love, that is going to have a huge impact.

Mary:

And to love others, not just have people love me.

Jesus:

That's right.

Mary:

Second desire for truth, Absolute Truth.

Jesus:

Yes. So, this is desiring God's Truth, not your own, God's Truth.

Mary:

Third, desire to be humble.

Jesus:

Yes, this is about letting yourself feel your emotions, whether they're painful or pleasurable. And also, being open to new beliefs and new opinions and new ideas and new concepts.

Mary:

Yes. Number four, desire for faith.

Jesus:

So, this is about looking forward into the future and going, I really think that there is a positive future ahead of me if I engage a lot of these, you know, these things are going to help me have that positive future. In other words, having a conviction internally that doing something now will result in good things later.

Mary:

Yeah. Desire for God's Morality.

Jesus:

Yep, so this is about seeing that God has morality, and human's morality, not the same as God's Morality.

Mary:

Well, I think it's an oxymoron, human's morality. It's not even real.

Jesus:

Exactly. But we need to find out and learn about it and understand it and also engage that.

Mary:

Yes. And the sixth one we're going to discuss today is desire for ethics.

Jesus:

Yes, so here we're talking about the equal treatment of each other. The desire, me saying, I am going to do to you, what I would like you to do to me. Not what you did do to me, but what I would like you to do to me.

Desire to love affects sensitivity to an operation of the conscience

Mary:

How will desire to love, that is my desire to love God, to love others and the environment affect how in tune I am with the conscience mechanism?

Jesus:

Well, obviously God's entire universe has been developed around God's Love. So, everything in the universe, God's Laws, God's Principles are all governed by God's Love. God's Truth is all created because of God's Love. And everything that God has ever done is all an operation of God's Love. So, this tells us now, if everything in the universe that I can learn about that's going to be beneficial to me is about God's Love, then obviously the more in tune I can get with God's Love, the more sensitive I'm going to be to the mechanism of the conscience, which is God sharing truth about love to me.

So, the conscience, if I can say that again, is God sharing truth about love to me. So, if I am more sensitive to God's Love, now I can be more sensitive to the operation of my conscience and the mechanism of the conscience.

Now there's two factors to the statement you made, though. One is the sensitivity to, and the other part of the statement is the obedience to. Now we can be sensitive to something, in other words we can hear it, we're open enough to hear it, but we can also at the same time, not obey it. So, there are obviously factors about love that will cause me to obey the truth that I receive.

If I have love in me, the desire to love in me, obviously I will desire to obey principles that will lead to more love. I will do something about them; I'll act upon them. So obviously if I have this strong desire to love, and here we're not saying, we'll talk more about the fact, we're not saying, desire to be loved. Here we're talking about the desire to love. If I have a strong desire to love, I will naturally also have a very strong desire to learn about what love would do, which is the listening part, the sensitivity part, and on top of that I would have a strong desire to actually do it, which is about the obedience part. And this is why we need to examine both of those matters in the subject of love.

Mary:

Yeah, yeah. So just to clarify, you said obviously if I'm more open to God's Love, then I'll be more open to hearing the truth from God about love. But it seems like I can get into it - it's a bit tricky when I don't really understand God's definition of love starting out. Are you saying, so how can I sort of be open to that in order to be open to the truth about love that God's going to give me through the conscience? What's going to help me with that predicament?

Jesus:

Well obviously, anyone who's listening to what we've already shared knows that they can receive God's Love. Now if I develop a desire to receive God's Love that comes sincerely from my heart, a longing from my heart, I will receive some. In the process of receiving some, now what will I do? Will I act upon the love I've received, or will I just go around doing what I used to do? Now that is a personal decision. I can choose to ignore the love I've received and not act upon it. But if I have received some of the love, that naturally will automatically make me more open to the mechanism of the conscience.

Because I am now in more harmony with listening to God's Truth about the love I've received. Therefore, I am able to listen more carefully to the mechanism of the conscience, and I can hear more from it as a result. However, I don't have to act on the love that I've received, just like I don't have to act on the truth I receive. If you don't act on the love you receive, you will not receive more love. However, if you don't act upon the truth you receive, you will receive more truth.

Mary:

Because you are more sensitive to the operation of the conscience from having received ...

Jesus:

... from the love you've already received, it's opened up the mechanism of the conscience further and you will receive more truth. So that's an interesting fact that we can be in a state where we have received some of God's Love, actually decided to not act upon it, but continually receiving more of God's Truth because I'm more open to receiving it because I've received some of God's Love. This means now that my desire to not act upon the love will be constantly getting confronted by the fact that I'm now receiving more truth about the love.

So, it's very hard for me then to stay in this state where I don't act upon the love which is a good thing because at the end of the day acting upon the love is what brings happiness, it's what brings positive results to my life and the souls of others as well.

So, God's made this mechanism, this relationship, if you like, between truth and love in such a way that receiving some truth about love means that I'm more open to having a longing to receive love. And then when I do receive love, I now have a more openness to receiving the truth through the conscience. And so, they work hand-in-hand with each other to help me to continue my development.

Mary:

Yes, which is wonderful, isn't it? Now for our listeners who are saying, yeah, but I haven't received any of God's Love, should I just skip this point? What would you say to that?

Jesus:

Well, do you want to love others is the real question here? If you wish to love others, then obviously, and you have a strong desire to do that, to take action on that, then obviously you'll be very, very open to knowing how to love others, and therefore, God can share with you, even though you may not have received God's Love, God can at least share with you how to love others, things you can do to love others. If you're open to receiving that, if you have a strong desire to love others, that's what you'll receive, this information about how to do it.

And this happens very, very frequently where people receive the information about how to do it and then it is still a choice. Do I want to do it or am I going to just ignore it and not do it. That is a personal decision and there's nothing God does about that because that's the gift of our will. We're allowed to choose what we're going to do with the truth.

Mary:

But you're saying, because we're talking here about sensitivity and obedience to the conscience, you're saying, if I really have a strong desire to love others, then I will be more sensitive to what God tells me about love and I will be likely to obey what God tells me about love because I have that strong desire.

Jesus:

Exactly. So, the desire for love, and here we're talking about not for love for me, but the desire for me to love others, the desire to love others is going to have a very, very large impact on my ability to listen to my conscience. And when I say my conscience, remember, while the mechanism is mine, it's God sharing truth through the operation of the conscience. So, while my conscience is mine, the truth that comes via it is God's and we need to understand that God has that ability to share that truth with us if I have a stronger desire to love. So, the stronger my desire to love is, the stronger my ability to listen to my conscience is. The less of a desire to love I have, the less of ability I have to listen to my conscience. So, there's a direct correlation, proportionate correlation, between my desire to love and the ability to receive information of truth from God.

Mary:

Excellent. All right. Let's just have a little look at our notes since you've covered a lot of what we had written here.

Jesus:

Sure. I think it's good to probably read each one of these out because I think each has important information in them.

Mary:

Sure. So, if I go ahead and read them and you can respond. So, when I have a sincere desire to love, I desire to receive God's Love so that I can love like God Loves. I don't just want to receive God's Love, so I feel good and my pain ends.

Jesus:

Now this is a very important thing to love how God Loves. Like God is a very generous lover. God is generous to all of His Children and generous beyond our imagination actually. Now if we have a desire to love, we will actually in the end have this very strong spirit of generosity that comes from the heart. So much so, you know, God's done a whole heap of things for humanity that humanity has yet to even discover. Even the most developed of humanity has yet to discover all the things God has done to love us.

Now if we are similar, you can see that if we love the way God Loves, we won't make a big fanfare and a big song and dance about everything that we do for everybody, none of that would be involved in this process of loving how God Loves. And so, when we desire to love, we desire to love how God Loves. And when we desire to love how God Loves, our conscience is now more in tune with the ability to receive information about how God Loves. So, it's a growing thing that happens. But it's a very important point to understand that how God Loves is very, very different to how humans love.

Mary:

Okay. When I have a sincere desire to love, I desire to know what love is, how love feels and how love can be shared.

Jesus:

Yes. Now I feel for a lot of people, they think they know what love is. But when it comes to understanding how love feels, most people are very detuned from receiving love, knowing how that feels or giving love and knowing how that feels. And then on top of that, how love can be shared, well, most people want love shared with them. They're not looking at how I can share love with others, they're looking at what can I do to get that person to love me and do what I want or do what I think I need, what love my love demands, which is not love at all, but actually addiction. And so, we need to see here that when we truly love, we desire to know these things about love. And when our desire is sincere, now our conscience is going to be in tune with God's Truth.

Mary:

Yes. Okay. When I have a sincere desire to love, I desire to take loving actions, even when I do not yet understand love itself or when they are seemingly little rewards for being loving. So, I have this overreaching desire as it says, no, I'm going to do what's loving regardless.

Jesus:

Yeah, yeah and sometimes you can feel that and go, this is what I should do. It's a loving thing to do. And sometimes you don't even understand sometimes that much of why, particularly a child will be in this connection with God where initially, if a child has a conscience-based connection with God, they'll have this feeling of, oh, I want to do what love is, but they haven't yet got a developed intellect to know what that really is, they just can naturally

do it. So, you often see children treating children of different races exactly the same way as they treat a child of the same race, unless there is some kind of parental influence over that. And why do they do that? Because their soul is automatically in the state where they want to love and their soul is already getting indications from God that everyone's equal, and so they treat everyone equal, even though they have not yet got an intellectual development to understand why they're treating each person equal, in fact, it's so innocent that they don't even understand that everyone's different. Because the reality is everyone isn't, it's just the skin tone and that's it basically. So, these are things that a child would do quite naturally, but as adults, obviously we've got reasons why we don't.

Mary:

Yeah, but when we have that desire, that's going to help us to hear our conscience.

Jesus:

Yes, or hear God's Truth, God's saying, this is the truth about love.

Mary:

Okay. So, when I have a sincere desire to love, I desire to remove from myself the reasons why my behaviour is unloving. And even if that means I have to feel some painful emotions or means that people in my environment don't understand me anymore.

Jesus:

So, this is about going, okay, I've got this overreaching desire to love that's inside of me, but I also can see that there's quite a lot of emotions I have inside of me that are not very loving at all. When I'm in this state of desiring to love, I go, these emotions are a problem. These are ones that are not loving, they're a problem. I need to take some sincere action to address these emotions and get rid of them, so they no longer guide me. Once you do that, you're naturally in more tune with God's Truth about love, so naturally you're going to be more in tune with your conscience mechanism.

Mary:

Yeah, yeah. Okay. And when I have a sincere desire to love, I automatically come into harmony with God and God's Truth, and this makes it much easier for God to share the truth with me via the conscience mechanism.

Jesus:

Yes. So, this is more of a summary now of what happens. Well now that I really desire to love, my soul now is now more in tune with love and everything about love and now if there's things I don't know about love, God can share those things with me through the operation of my conscience. God shares His Truth through the operation of the conscience, so now the truth about those things about love can be shared with me. Before then, they could

not be shared, right. He might be attempting to share them, but I'm not going to hear. I'm not sensitive enough to tune into what's being shared with me.

Mary:

Yes. And so, we've really identified in this brief section really what it looks like when you have a sincere desire to love, because that's the kind of desire that we can develop. And by developing that desire, we automatically become more sensitive to the conscience. And are you saying that we only become more sensitive to what the conscience is telling us in regard to love or do we become more sensitive to the conscience in regard to everything – so, much truth on so many matters.

Jesus:

Well, that's a very good question. But remember right at the beginning we said, all of God's universe revolves around love. So, all of the truth of the universe, this is including the truth of physics and science and every truth you can imagine all has love injected into it. So therefore, if I'm more in tune with love, I now have also the ability to receive more truth about all of these other things that are going on in the universe because they are also in more tune with love.

So, you could almost liken it, I know some of the new age sort of terminologies are a bit off, but one is about vibration. You could say that when your soul is in the vibration, if you want to call it that, of love, now it's more in resonance with the vibrations of truth coming from God. So, it's about resonance, it's about agreement inside of us. The more disagreement we have emotionally inside of us about love with God, so in other words, I have an idea or concept of love that's not God's concept of love, so we're in disagreement, the more disagreement we have between myself and God, the more the chances are that I will not be able to be in tune with God's Truth coming via the conscience anymore because I'm completely disagreeing with what's coming. I don't agree with any of that, and sadly, I can't accept any of it because I don't agree.

Mary:

And I don't want to.

Jesus:

And I don't want to, yeah.

Mary:

Alright, thank you.

The Conscience - Session 10 Part 2

Desire for God's Truth affects sensitivity and obedience to the conscience

Mary:

So how will a desire for God's Truth, either about myself or the Absolute Truth about anything in the universe, affect how in tune I am with the conscience mechanism?

Jesus:

Well, obviously this is another main critical part of the operation of our conscience. We've said right from beginning, that the operation of the conscience is God sharing truth with the human soul via this inbuilt mechanism inside of the human soul, which is called the conscience.

So, God is sharing God's Truth with the soul via the mechanism. Now, if I don't like God's Truth, if I am not in tune with God's Truth, if I have no desire to know what God's Truth is, obviously I am going to have a huge problem with the conscience and my ability to listen, firstly to what it's saying to me, but also, secondly to obey it, to actually do something about the truth that I've received. I will have both problems where I'll be trying to deny what it's saying and at the same time definitely denying acting upon what is being said.

Can I say too that most people have really just a desire to be validated. And what I mean by that is that they really want to have their beliefs confirmed as truth. So, in other words, their personal beliefs or opinions, they want others to confirm are truthful, are right, they are correct. That's what they want. That's what the average person on this planet wants.

Now, there's a huge problem with that, obviously, because God's not using the conscience as a way of telling you or confirming with you that your personal opinions are true and correct. God's using the conscience to tell you His personal opinions of truth. What are the actual truths of the universe, including what is the actual truth regarding yourself? Now, if we are just addicted to having people tell us that what we know or understand is true, then obviously we're going to really struggle with the operation of the conscience. We need to understand being addicted to the concept of personal truth and being addicted to the concept that everybody has their own truth is a major impediment to the operation of conscience.

So, the new age philosophy that everyone has their own truth is a major impediment to the operation of the conscience and we need to understand that. If we don't understand that, we're going to get ourselves into a lot of trouble with it and therefore deny a lot of the truths that comes via the conscience mechanism.

Mary:

Well, it's interesting you raise that and you mention it as a new age philosophy. It's also a post-modernist philosophy that there is no single truth. And it's almost like a global pandemic that everyone has said, let's give up on truth. It's the way to go. It's impossible to know and discern. And so, basically what you're saying is that that kind of - it's almost accepted by a lot of people or maybe I'm over generalising, but there is a large movement on the planet to sort of say we can never really know the full truth, that in itself is going to create a major disconnection between all of those people and the operation of the conscience.

Jesus:

Of the operation of their conscience, yeah. The reality is it's also very hypocritical. For most people on this planet, we accept physical truth. We've discussed this in our Assistance Groups. How most of us are open to accepting the fact that there is such a thing as electricity, for example. There's such a thing as radio waves. There's such a thing as being able to transmit information over radio waves. There's such a thing as being able to fly. These are all realities of life now. So, on one hand, we're very happy to receive truth that we feel meets personal benefits or personal addictions. But on the other hand, we completely deny that Absolute Truth is possible in emotional and areas of love in spirituality. So, on one hand, we're accepting that truth only exists in the physical, but we're also saying right at the same time to ourselves and to others that no truth exists in the emotional or the spiritual. This is a highly hypocritical state.

So, a person who does this is going to struggle with anything other than physical truth. So, they're very open to receiving some physical truth and of course, God wishes to share all truth, including physical truth so, they'll be able to receive new physical truths, but they just won't be able to receive any emotional or spiritual truths.

The sad thing though is emotional, and spiritual truth is what brings us the emotion of happiness. Whereas physical truths only give us physical life changes. They don't help us experience the emotion of happiness necessarily. Whereas spiritual and emotional truths do that for us. So, the hypocrisy of saying that truth only exists in the physical, but it does not exist in the emotional and spiritual also has the terrible penalty associated with it, which is now we have no real prospect of future happiness. We only will continue to use our physical devices and our physical knowledge to do physical things to benefit us, but there's no real concept of true joy and happiness in the soul. So, we're doing it to our own detriment.

Mary:

Alright, let's go back to or keep on with what it looks like when I have a sincere desire for God's Truth.

Jesus:

And here we're talking about really seeking truth sincerely from the heart with an attitude that says, whatever comes at me, I am going to listen to and I'm going to do something about it.

Mary:

It's not just what I want to hear. Whatever it is, I want to know. And this explains it even further because this is what we're wanting to develop, this kind of desire in order for us to become more in tune with our conscience.

Jesus:

Yes, a person who has an extreme, what people on Earth would call an extreme desire for truth will always be far more in tune with their conscience and therefore, more in tune with God's Truth than any other person will be. So, this is a major advantage to your life if you can develop this quality.

Mary:

Yes. Alright, so when I have a sincere desire for God's Truth, I desire to receive God's Truth about all matters so I can understand myself, others, my environment and God.

Jesus:

Yes, so here are not being selective. See most people when it comes to truth are very, very selective. They like to hear about one thing but there's a whole heap of things in their life they don't want to hear anything at all about. This is not the kind of attitude we're talking about here. To be completely open to the conscience mechanism and therefore, open to God's Truth being received by it, we need to get to the stage where we want to know the truth about everything.

We want to know the truth about our life, our personality, our character, what the flaws of our character are, what we're doing in our day-to-day life, our lifestyle that has problems with it, the good things and the bad things. We want to know how we treat others, how we react with people, what we do with people, what's the truth from God's perspective about that. We want to know what's the truth about our attitudes, about love and truth and desires and all of these things and in every aspect of our life. We also want to know all the external truths as well, what are the secrets of physics and science and biology and all these other functions that we know very little about still, humans know very little about it and certainly can't replicate most of it, and obviously there'd be major benefits to our life if we could.

We have this feeling inside of ourselves, we want to know everything. And to get into a state where you want to know everything, you've got to almost realise that you don't know anything.

Mary:

Or at least, what you think.

Jesus:

Or more importantly, you have to be in a state where you go, I might know something, but I must be prepared for the fact that everything I think I know may have to be given up when I receive a new truth. And if I have that attitude, I will have a very good attunement to my conscience.

Mary:

Allright, when I have a sincere desire for God's Truth, I desire to receive truth. I want to believe the truth that I hear and I see the benefits of truthful knowledge, don't I?

Jesus:

Yes, and these, firstly the desire to receive. Why would I have a desire to receive? Because I know that every time I receive a truth, there's a benefit. It might not be just for me; it's going to be for everyone. So, this is a good thing. And this will increase my desire to receive it. The second thing, of course, is to act upon the things that we receive. To do that, we've got to receive it and then believe in it. It's no good just receiving it and going, oh yeah, that sounds all good and well, but it might be wrong too, you know, does truth benefit me then. No, of course it doesn't. It's only when I believe it's true.

Now how do I make it a belief? I have to act upon what I originally receive and experiment with it, enough to know that it works before it becomes a truth. That's what I have to do. So, there's a process that I have to go through. But if I'm willing to go through this process with every new truth I receive, it's going to benefit me and the world around me.

Mary:

Yeah, we're starting to see in a lot of these descriptions that you're giving the aspects of faith and humility, the willingness to give up what I currently perceive to be true. The belief in it is going to be better, the willingness to experiment until something becomes a truth for us. This is where all these desires kind of support each other, don't they?

Jesus:

That's right and that's why we've got to discuss faith and humility as a part of this talk with the conscience, isn't it.

Mary:

All right. When I have a sincere desire for God's Truth, I want to share truth with others.

Jesus:

Yes, now this isn't sort of a feeling of you need to know the truth and I need to tell you because I need to correct what you do. It's not in that kind of a feeling. The true desire to share the truth with others is really knowing the benefits of sharing it with for them. And so, if I know the benefits inside of myself, of the truth itself, because I've done my experiment, I've done my

realization of truth in the process inside of myself, now I can go and say, wow, God shared this with me through my conscience. This is what I want to share with you because it's going to benefit you, trust me, it's going to work out good for you if you share it. And you desire to share it even when everyone around you feels they would rather not hear it.

Now the reason why you do that is because you can see the benefits of it and you don't care about whether you get attacked or not. So, in other words, it's a very selfless act. It's not a selfish act. See many people when they desire to share truth are doing it selfishly. They just want the other person to change in some way that benefits them, you know, the person giving the truth. In this case, what we're doing it is unselfishly. We're sharing the truth not because it benefits us because it doesn't, we already know it. It already has benefited us. We already know it. There's no need for somebody to do something about it in order for us to feel better because we already feel better. We're sharing it because of an act of love because it feels loving to be able to benefit the lives of others and that's why we do it.

Now a person who has that kind of attitude to truth is also going to be in tune with their conscience because they're not resisting doing something about the truth they hear or have learned. They act upon it.

Mary:

Yes, yes and it's interesting, you said you're not doing it to make yourself feel better; you already feel better. A lot of us feel like, oh, I hear the truth and I feel worse which is indicating, isn't it, that that sincere desire is not there yet or we're not willing to be kind of humble to what the truth is exposing within us.

Jesus:

Exactly. We're not prepared to feel the emotions, which is all about humility. Here we're talking about, you're still humble, we'll talk about that next, it's a very important quality, but here we're saying, right, assuming that we are humble, what we will do is we'll get into the state where we love the truth so much and we see its benefit. We've experienced its benefit. We're already happy because of it. Now we're in a position to be able to share it with others. And now the sharing is not a demand. It's not an expectation on the other person to believe. It's just, here is something if you want to. It's really good. It's going to help you, but it's up to you whether you receive it or not. That's the attitude we have.

Mary:

Which is really God's attitude to us, the operation of the conscience.

Jesus:

Exactly. It's a mirror of God's Way that God uses God's Truth in the functioning of the conscience. So, all we're doing is basically becoming a physical conscience, if you could say that, for other people. Without any desire

for anything in return, without any desire for any feedback, and the willingness to do it even though other people may disagree with this or attack us even for it.

Mary:

Yes. And I see that in you all the time.

Jesus:

Yeah.

Mary:

Yeah, and it probably leads us to our sort of final point on this. Which is when I'm really sincerely desiring God's Truth, I want to see the truth about and sincerely correct the reasons why my behaviour is unloving or to share the truth with people. Even if this means I'm going to feel some painful emotions or people around me don't understand me anymore.

Jesus:

That's right. It's not something where we're going - when we receive God's Truth and we act upon it and we've benefited from it, we're at a state now where we're firmly convinced it is truth. Because we're firmly convinced its truth and we've felt its benefits, we don't need it. We don't need to share it with others. It's not something we need in order to have them to go, oh yeah, you're right or anything like that. It's nothing like that. You don't have to share it with others. It's not a demand that you have on others that they listen to it even or that they respond to it. But you are willing to see internally that you have things to do with it. And there are some of these truths that you're going to receive where God's saying to you, look mate, you're out of line here or look girl, you're doing something wrong here and this is not going to be good for you or for others. What are you going to do about it?

And most of us in that state will just go, oh nothing because we want whatever we're getting from doing those things, but a person who's really open to truth goes, no, there's never an option to hear a truth and then do nothing about it, internally, there's never an option. Because I know if I take that option, I'm going to hurt myself. Truth helps me. So, whatever the truth is that I need to receive and do something about is always going to help me, whether it's external, relating to physical things, relating to spiritual things, relating to emotional things, it's always going to help me. What I need to do is be open enough and make the decision to make it benefit me through some actions where I've got to adjust my way of life as a result of it that I've received it.

Mary:

So, really, you're really describing changing our attitude, our relationship with truth. That's going to help us with this sincere desire, isn't it? We no longer see truth as an enemy, we see truth as something that is beneficial and we can use the evidence in our life around us to actually reflect and help to

build some of that aspiration to understand that, that's going to help us to strengthen this desire for truth and it is this strong and sincere desire for truth that's going to help us to be sensitive to and obey the operation of the conscience.

Jesus:

Yes, if we think about it, it's like, there're examples we could perhaps give here where if I've discovered a new aspect of physics, a new law that nobody knew, that is undoubtedly going to be able to help humanity in some way in the future. Now, of course, it depends on how humanity uses that knowledge because they could use it like they use a knife. They could either use it to cut some fruit up and eat or they can use it to destroy somebody. That's really up to humanity's decision now as to what they do with that knowledge, but the discovery of new knowledge always benefits humanity.

The same applies in my personal life. If I'm in a relationship and I've discovered my partner's cheating on me, that's just as beneficial. Because now I know that my partner's not that connected to me sexually. My partner obviously has emotional issues with me and maybe I have with them and maybe I've been living in this illusion that our relationship is really good when it's not as good for my partner as I believe it is and so forth. This helps me confront those issues. If I didn't know, I may be less inclined to confront them.

So even if it's a personal issue like that or a universal issue like the first, the physics issue, it's benefiting me and benefiting humanity and it's always going to be the case. And unless I really love truth like that and I understand it's always going to benefit no matter what, I'm not going to have the right attitude to be able to hear God expressing truth through my conscience.

Mary:

Okay. Let's summarize this section and then I'll just ask you a follow-up question about this. Basically, when I sincerely want God's Truth, I'm going to automatically desire God's Truth. It's going to be a constant automatic state for me and it's going to make it much easier for God to share truth with me via the conscience mechanism. And we've described what that sincere desire actually looks like so we can't kid ourselves as to what that desire is.

Jesus:

Of course, it's not an exhaustive description but hopefully it's given our listeners enough to understand what it means to have a sincere desire or longing for God's Truth.

Mary:

So today we're talking about, and so far, we've talked about the desire to love others and the desire for truth, to receive truth, and act upon truth. And we're going to speak about aspects of humility and faith coming up. So, this begs a

question, if all of those desires are going to help me hear the conscience, aren't they all the same desires I need to have in order to receive God's Love?

Jesus:

Is that the question because it didn't sound like it was finished.

Mary:

It's a two-part question.

Jesus:

Okay. So, number one, aren't they all the same desires to receive God's Love?

Mary:

Yes, and if they are, why did God create the conscience? Do I not receive or become open to God's Truth when I receive God's Love? (Laughs) That just turned into a three parter.

Jesus:

Can you remember all the parts?

Mary:

I can, I can, would you like me to take you back through them?

Jesus:

No, we'll do one at a time I think for our listeners.

Mary:

I'll rewind and I'll say it from the beginning. So, the desires that we're discussing today, we've got six that we've talked about, that we're going to talk about, truth, love, faith, humility and I can't remember the other two.

Jesus:

Morality and ethics.

Mary:

Morality and ethics, yes, all essential, are these all-essential desires, are these desires the ones that enable me to receive God's Love once I - yes.

Jesus:

You can't receive God's Love unless you know the truth that God's Love is available.

Mary:

That's right.

Jesus:

So, the reality is you can't receive God's Love unless truth was already pre-existing. Now the way God allowed truth to pre-exist was via the conscience, a mechanism that he inbuilt into each person's soul. And that pre-existing connection with God that allows for truth to be disseminated by God to humans, allows God to say, My Love's available. If God never said, My Love's

available, no one would ever know. And if no one never knew, you can't long for something you don't know anything about so, we would never long for God's Love.

Mary:

So even though in these two sections we've just spoken about relating to love and truth, we've referenced the desire for God's Love and the desire for God's Truth, you're basically saying that even if we had no knowledge that God's Love and God's Truth existed, just the desire to love others and the desire to know truth would automatically help us to become more open to the conscience, which could then convey ...

Jesus:

I feel we need to stop confusing matters for our audience, babe.

Mary:

Okay.

Jesus:

The questions were how to become more sensitive to the conscience and how to obey it, they are what these questions surround. Every person, as a result of their very creation, is already sensitive to their conscience. So, at the moment of their conception, they are the most sensitive to their conscience. They're already sensitive. Now, it's just not an awareness of the sensitivity. To become aware of the sensitivity we have to be educated. And to become aware that we can obey, we have to also have a desire to use our will.

To use our will, we must have a knowledge that we have the ability to use our will and therefore some life experience. So, I feel the questions are not linking in those factors. We need to see, firstly that we are beings of free will, that when we incarnate for the first time, we are undeveloped. We don't know how to use that will. But we do have a conscience mechanism that is extremely sensitive right at the moment of our conception and beforehand in our creation but we're not aware of how to use it. It's there. It exists. And God's automatically telling us truth, but it's the truth that we can cope with at the time to be able to determine things about.

Now obviously a baby who's still being breastfed and is three or four months old is not able to act upon truth very much at all. Even though it has a sensitively aware conscience. It also doesn't know what questions to ask. It has had no life experience. It doesn't know what to do with it with itself. It doesn't know how to act upon, and it has not yet the physical development to act upon any of the truth or much of the truth it receives. So naturally while it's very, very sensitive, it really can't obey very much at all at this stage. Obedience is only going to come through development. In other words, doing something about it is going to apply through development.

Now if we are examining the issue of love, the baby is able to be loved and able to feel the feeling of love, even though it's not aware of what the feeling feels like because it hasn't had the life experience yet to know what it feels like. It's a natural state of the soul that it can feel, it feels better. It feels happier, it feels more joyful. But if you asked a four-month-old baby with an undeveloped intellect, do you realise that that's love that you're getting? They wouldn't be able to answer you because they don't even have the language to do so.

Mary:

So, you're drawing a relationship between the intellectual development and the physical development of an individual with their ...

Jesus:

No, I'm talking about their emotional development. The baby at four months old is emotionally undeveloped. It also has an undeveloped will. And therefore, it's unable to understand what it's receiving, even though it likes what it's receiving. So, it can still feel joy about what it's receiving, even though it's not aware of what it's receiving. And it can still feel pain about negative things it's receiving, the damaged emotions of its parents it's also receiving, and it feels pain about that, that's why it cries. It doesn't know the reason why it feels pain, it just feels pain and it feels it. That's an undeveloped being, an undeveloped person.

Here we're talking about a person who's now fully grown, in our context here. A person now who's fully grown and now wants to know how to get back that sensitivity that they had as a child and also develop the desire to act upon. In other words, to obey the conscience. And that's in context what we're discussing here.

Mary:

Yes. So then as the developed individual, that I don't think I am, but you know in this context.

Jesus:

Well, no, let's say every adult whether developed or not in their conscience, every adult has to do something if they want to gain back some sensitivity, the child-like sensitivity that we used to have to the conscience which a child naturally has been created in that state. You could say a child incarnates in its first instance in a sixth-sphere condition in perfect natural love and then slowly degrades over time due to its environment, right.

Mary:

Yes. So, we want to regain that sensitivity.

Jesus:

Of course. Once we've gained that sensitivity, we also now want to use our will to obey. Now a child can't do that so much because it lacks development to obey. As it develops in its experience of life, becomes three, four, five, six years

old instead of a few months old, now it has the ability to obey its conscience. It has the ability to follow through on what God's sharing via the conscience.

Mary:

Good oh. Thank you for explaining that. My question really related to the - like does the conscience become redundant once I receive God's Love?

Jesus:

No, never. The conscience is never redundant because you can receive God's Love but still not know truth. God has to have a mechanism of sharing truth with you. Love is an emotion. Truth is information, emotional information.

Mary:

Emotionally conveyed but yet it is information.

Jesus:

Yeah, and it's information in harmony with love. In other words, God's Truth is always in harmony with God's Love in that it has emotional connotations and it also is loving in the way that it would need to be shared, but it's different to love itself. Truth is just facts; facts that don't necessarily have an emotional signature to them. Although they will all have the signature of love in them. Love is a specific emotion that we receive which is and can be independent of any facts.

Now love does make us more open to receiving new facts, but truth makes us open to receiving more love. So, you can see that there is a correlation, and we've always said this to everyone that there is a correlation between the two. A correlation between truth and love. But obviously the truth must come first because unless the truth comes first, we don't know how to receive love, particularly love that we need to desire a personal relationship. And that's very different than a general love, you know, the general love that God has for all humanity. All of us can feel that at any time. That's very different than a personal love.

Mary:

So, then the original part of my question was these desires for all of these qualities, personal qualities that we're talking about today, aren't they also what's needed in order to receive God's Love?

Jesus:

No. They're not really needed to receive God's Love in the first instance. They are needed to receive God's Love after a while.

Mary:

To continually receive love.

Jesus:

To continually receive God's Love, you have to bring yourself into more harmony with the love you've already received. So no, in the first instance you can receive love without anything other than truth and of course humility;

you need those two qualities which we've always talked about, and perhaps faith is another that you do need in the sense that you need to have faith that it's going to be received. But love is an emotion which is very different in its qualities to truth which are facts. And here we're talking about the ability to receive facts that don't necessarily have emotional connotations. And may not have any emotional connotation to it if we don't have a pre-existing emotional condition.

Love is different though. Love is always going to have an emotional effect on us. So, they are completely different substances even that God's transmitting, one is the substance of love, which is an emotion, the other is the substance of fact, information, two completely different things that are being received. They are linked with each other, but love can't come first; truth has to come first. Then love will come and then the love will open us up to receiving more truth.

Mary:

And so, when we receive more truth after we've received God's Love, is that truth coming to us via our conscience?

Jesus:

Well, the love, what the love does is it predisposes the soul to understand things that it couldn't understand before when it did not have the love. So, it makes the soul grow in its capacity but it's only a potential capacity. In other words, the soul has grown to have a new capacity of being able to assimilate more truth because it's now in harmony with more love, but it doesn't mean that it will automatically assimilate that truth. To assimilate the truth is you've first got to hear it, then it's got to go through the process we've already described, it's got to hear it, it's got to desire it, hear it, experiment with it, act upon it, have the results of the experiment confirmed and then the truth is known. And that will always be the case no matter how much love we've received.

Now this is very clearly defined in the Padgett Messages. In a Padgett Message that we've gone through already, which is one from John, where he talked about how to determine truth and the methods that I've used myself in determining truth all of my life and this is the exact description of that method. The method of determining truth is a process of first hearing it or first even having a dream of it, then hearing it, then acknowledging that there might be something in it, taking some action upon it, experimenting with it, solidifying it, it becomes reality because you now do it and you know it to be true. It's now firm. It's now within you as a firm truth.

That process is independent of receiving God's Love, but God's Love does allow the soul to understand new things that it couldn't understand before. And therefore, God's Love predisposes the soul to go through that process with new and more complex truths.

Mary:

So, it sort of broadens your capacity for understanding potentials. But then truth must still be discovered and experienced for an individual to have it within them.

Jesus:

That's right.

Mary:

And presumably the same thing occurs with the transmission of truth via the conscience.

Jesus:

Of course.

Mary:

It's not within us.

Jesus:

That's the way we hear it initially. And in fact, that's the way I've always heard it, only through that method, the conscience. And then now we've got to decide what are we going to do? Are you going to experiment with it or are you just going to ignore it? Now there's been times when I've ignored it for many, many years. And then I've experimented and then I've found it to be true. And once I've found it to be true, now it's a solidified truth within you.

The ability to understand it at its most complex levels requires God's Love. This is why the transformation above the sixth sphere is so important. But the process is the same whether we're in the hells or in the Celestial heavens when it comes to truth. We receive truth the same way, always the same way. Love can open our heart to receive more complex truths, but it's only a potential. It's not reality until we actually do it through the mechanism of the conscience and then acting upon that and making decisions based upon our will. That's the only way it can happen.

Mary:

All right, well thank you for going down that rabbit hole with me.

Jesus:

It's alright. What I find is most people still have a bit of misunderstanding about all these things. In the sense of what does the love do and what does the truth do and so forth. And most people also think that once the love is received that it automatically means that there's all this new truth available. Well, it automatically means that we're capable of understanding new truths that are available, but our willingness to listen to our conscience is going to depend, it's going to determine whether those things that are available become reality. And that's why the mechanism of the conscience is so important to

understand. Without it, we could receive a lot of love and still not enjoy the benefits of more truth.

Mary:

Yes and also I think another thing you've just highlighted in that discussion is that these desires that we're just talking about today enable us to become more sensitive to the operation of the conscience which will in turn open us up to being more open to the reception of God's Love.

Jesus:

Yes, and that certainly does help. But at the end of the day God's Love is the thing that transforms the soul into a new creature. And it's the new creature who is capable of understanding new truths but only through the operation of its conscience. The same way as it always has.

Mary:

It sort of builds upon itself.

Jesus:

Yes. You could say the love, like I've said, the love transforms the soul to such an extent that now the soul is capable of understanding the highly complex truths that God has to offer. But it doesn't mean the soul will understand them unless the soul engages the truth process which is listening to what God's got to share about a subject, getting to understand it, putting it into practice, putting it into application, making it a reality for oneself, that process is a process that will always continue to occur as far as I'm aware and that process to a degree is independent of the love received. Although the love received does determine the capability of understanding, the potential of understanding.

Mary:

So, an individual who hasn't received God's Love, the capacity of the conscience to share things with them is limited.

Jesus:

To the sixth sphere truths, that's it.

Mary:

An individual who's begun to receive God's Love, there's far more capacity for the conscience to convey different truths.

Jesus:

Yes, receiving God's Love, remember God's Love has an infinite quality to it, which means that once we've received it, we now can begin to understand an infinite number of truths. Whereas a person in the sixth dimension of the Spirit world who has not received God's Love is now limited by the soul's limitation, the natural soul's limitation, is limited to how much truth can be shared. And that limit is the sixth dimension of the Spirit world. And that's

the limit of the extent of the truth that you can receive via the conscience unless you receive God's Love. If you receive God's Love, you now have an unlimited capacity to understand more and more and more and more and more, just dependent upon how much of that love you've received.

So naturally they are working in a harmonious way together, these two functions of the soul. The desire to receive love and the desire to receive truth, obviously are to a degree related with each other. But the discovery and application of new truth is independent to a degree from the process of receiving more love.

Mary:

Yes, yeah. No, thank you for clarifying all of that. I think because we talk about the Holy Spirit and it's a spirit of truth and we talk about that being the conduit for God's Love and then we talk about the conscience conveying truth from God, I just thought there's the capacity for confusion.

Jesus:

Yes, well if we even talk about the Holy Spirit a bit, the Holy Spirit is a spirit of truth. In other words, it responds to the truthful, sincere, longing of the heart. It will not respond unless the heart has a truthful, sincere, longing, but the heart doesn't have to know the truth to respond. The heart has to get into a condition where it has that truthful, sincere, longing. The spirit of truth, the Holy Spirit, responds to that truthful, sincere, longing for love specifically. That's what it responds to.

The conscience is not like that. The conscience responds to truth all the time. And we can only desensitize ourselves to it and disobey it. That's how we detune from it. But it's a mechanism that's there from the beginning of our creation of our soul and it remains within us our entire existence as so far known.

With regard to the love, the potential of receiving it is built into the soul, but it is activated by a longing. With regard to the conscience, it's not needing activation. It is already in operation. All we can do is detune from it.

Mary:

Yes. That's right. It's an inbuilt feature.

Jesus:

So, it's very important that people understand the difference between the two functions. One is the function that allows God's Love to flow. The other is the function that allows God's Truth to flow. The function that allows God's Truth to flow is inbuilt and unable to be prevented except by a decision making available in the soul. The function of love being received is only able to be developed through a longing that's in harmony with sincerity, in harmony with truth.

Mary:

In harmony with truth. And that sincere longing, because you've talked about that as a longing for truth, but really intrinsic in a humble, sincere, longing is a willingness to reassess truth, isn't it?

Jesus:

Not always. You know, you can be desirous of love and at the same time, resistive to specific truths. And this is why we don't receive love consistently because we're not humble to truth. We often desire the love and sometimes have a sincere desire for love. And in those moments that we have a sincere desire for love; we will receive it. But truth affects our sincerity. And unless something is shared with us about our lack of sincerity and the reasons why we are not being sincere, then it's highly unlikely we'll receive more love. We'll highly unlikely have a sincere longing for more unless we get to go, oh, the truth is that I'm resisting this or the truth is that I'm treating this person badly, that's why I'm not receiving more.

So, they do work hand-in-hand together. But it's important for everyone to understand that the conscience mechanism is the key to it all, because without the conscience mechanism we wouldn't know. Like I would never in the first century have discovered, without the conscience mechanism, I would never have discovered that God's Love was available, and therefore, I would never have longed for it and therefore never have received it, even though it was available.

So, it's very important to see that the mechanism of the conscience allows for God to share truth no matter what our condition of love is. So, in that way they're very different from each other.

Mary:

Yeah. Thank you.

Desire for humility affects sensitivity and obedience to conscience

Mary:

So how will a desire for humility to experience my emotion affect my sensitivity to my conscience?

Jesus:

Well, firstly we've learnt so far in all of the discussions that everybody's heard from us that humility is the desire to feel all of your emotions whether they're painful or pleasurable. So firstly, we need to bear that in mind about humility. But humility also has this other aspect which I'd like to probably raise with people now. And that is this aspect, we've talked about this aspect in the discussions about humility that we've had, you remember the Q&A's we did

about humility some time ago, I think it was 2013 or 2012 or something, around that. (June 2012)

Mary:

Yep, they're a good series.

Jesus:

We talked about a lot of the qualities of humility there, and some of the things now that we're mentioning, we've mentioned there. Humility really involves removing from ourselves a worth-based connection between our personal opinions and our beliefs and the feeling that we're worth something. In other words, we've got to divorce our sense of knowledge about ourselves and the universe around us from our worth. We've got to see that we're worth something even if we know nothing or even if everything we know is wrong.

Now a person who's truly humble will be able to go, okay, there's a potential that everything I know is wrong. There's a potential that everything that I've seen, everything that I think I know, every belief, opinion that I have is wrong. There is that potential. Now obviously as you receive more and more of God's Truth and act upon it and make it a firm part of your soul, there's less of a potential of that being true. But initially, particularly for a child, or a baby, particularly one who's just born or still in the womb, they don't know any truth really at this stage or very little truth. And there's certainly no cognizant knowledge, self-aware based knowledge of truth, in that state. So, we need to see that humility is the ability to feel and experience all of one's emotions whether painful or pleasurable. Now a baby is in that state, so that is the state of the child.

But then there's a second aspect to humility which a child is automatically in by nature but not by choice and that is it absorbs new information without any concern about that new information triggering its worth. The reason why is because it doesn't have a concept of its own worth and so it's naturally in that state. But as adults, we're not naturally in that state. What happens is over time, over our lifetime, we gather information and this information becomes very strongly held belief systems and very strongly held emotions that say because I know this information, I'm worth something and that's our problem when it comes to humility.

Now a person who's truly humble is in the state of the child by choice, not just by design, but by choice. They choose to remain in the state of the child. In other words, remain in the state where they're willing to be flexible with all of their belief systems and opinions and they certainly don't have an attachment between their worth and their belief systems.

So, we need to make sure that everyone understands that at the beginning of this discussion. So now the question becomes, how does that kind of humility help me with regard to the connection with my conscience? And I think once

we know that that's what humility really is, it's quite obvious how it helps me because now I can start to see that, wow, I am going to be willing to absorb new information any time, because I am willing to experiment with it any time. I'm willing to look at it, examine it, put it into some kind of practice to see whether it's true any time, because I'm no longer addicted to the concept that if I have to give up what I think I know, then I'm not worth anything anymore. So that's going to have a very large effect on my ability to connect to my conscience.

Mary:

Yes, yes and conversely, if I'm always wanting to, the conscience is trying to convey to me truth, but I feel like I can't hear that because that means I'm a bad person or I've done something wrong or what's my life really been about or I want to fight and argue with what I'm going to hear, obviously I'm not going to hear very much am I because it's a soul-based state.

Jesus:

And if you think about all of those things you just said are very common, aren't they.

Mary:

Yes.

Jesus:

It's like, man, it's like, we confront those things on a daily basis in people, you know, almost everything we say there's an argument about it somewhere. And so, you can see that it's very common for people on Earth and in the spirit world to argue about everything. And the question becomes, why are we arguing about everything? And that's not about the truth at all. That's about our worth and how our worth is connected to the concept of knowing or knowledge and that is a problem that we need to give up if we're going to be humble.

If we give it up, now we can respond and hear our conscience very easily. And God will be able to share a new truth, and we go, wow, there's some new truth. What am I going to do? Well, because I'm in this state where I'm no longer addicted to maintaining my current set of beliefs about myself or about the world around me, I'm going to experiment with it automatically. I'm not going to resist it. I'm not going to argue with it, not going to fight it. I'm not going to prevent it for as long as possible and all of those other things that the average person does.

Mary:

Yes. All right. So, let's talk about what it kind of looks like when I'm humble. So, when I'm humble, I desire to feel, experience and release all of my emotional responses to God's Truth. So, some of that's going to be happy and some of it's going to be painful or resistive, but I'll feel all of that.

Jesus:

That's right. So, a humble person, as we've said, is like a child with regard to the experience of emotion. So that means that if I'm humble, I will just go ahead and feel my emotions about things. Now some of my emotions about receiving God's Truth are going to be really, really happy. It's going to be fantastic to hear that you're doing certain things a certain way and you're going to be happy to hear that certain things that you can see will benefit you; when you see the benefit, you are, you're going to be very happy about that. But other things when it talks about, oh, now truth about your relationship is being confronted or the truth about yourself, your own image of yourself, you know, the person you think you are when you look in the mirror compared to what God sees you as, those things will be confronted too and if I'm humble, I'll choose to experience that too. That's what a humble person does.

Mary:

When I'm humble, I no longer desire to fight against God's Truth.

Jesus:

Yes, so fighting truth is a very big problem. The reason why it's such a big problem is that truth always benefits us. So, when we fight it, we're always, always going to be disadvantaged by it. So, it's a terrible thing to be in this habit of fighting truth. No matter what the truth is, where it's personal or universal, it's a terrible thing to continue fighting it. A person who needs to argue all the time and be argumentative all the time has a major problem with this. And we see so many of these people that we meet on a daily basis, you know, in all forms of religions and in all places of society where they just want to fight and argue about everything, you're saying. I don't need to argue about it. If you need to argue about it, you've got a problem with fighting truth. And you need to address it otherwise; you're going to struggle receiving any information via the conscience.

Mary:

Okay. When I'm humble, I desire to remove from myself all the emotional responses inside of me that indicate I'm fighting against God's Truth.

Jesus:

Yes, so this is more of an extension of the previous thought. And this thought is basically along the lines like this, if I'm fighting, I can see that I'm disadvantaging myself. So, it would be in my best interest to find out why I'm fighting. And that's about emotions that exist in me, where I have connections between receiving truth and my belief systems. I want to hold on to my belief systems because I have some worth associated with those belief systems. I believe they make me worthy. They make me a more clever individual or a more potent human being or whatever it is that I believe about myself holding on to these beliefs.

Now, if I am truly humble, I would go, wow, I'm fighting. So, oh, fighting is always going to be a disadvantage. So, fighting is not an option here. So, what do I need to do instead. What I need to do is let myself feel about why I'm fighting and I'll be open to working my way through that if I'm truly humble. Why am I fighting? Get rid of the reasons why I'm fighting because that's going to help me be more sensitive to my conscience.

Mary:

Okay. When I'm humble, I desire to no longer maintain my own belief systems and self-belief when God's Truth is indicating to me that such belief systems are false.

Jesus:

Yes, so here, remember the conscience is a mechanism that's inbuilt in the soul that allows God to tell me the facts about me and also about the world around me. Now, most people when it talks about the facts about the world around them, most people are more open, but not all, because if a person already believes they know those facts, they're not going to be open. So, sometimes scientists, for example, can be more closed to certain facts, because they already believe they know things that they don't know. And as a result of that, they can be resistive because they have a link between their worth and what they believe.

Now, we personally, and this is everybody, generally does this on a personal scale. So, when it comes to personal truth, most of us have an image of ourselves inside of our head, and inside of our emotional state, our facade-based emotional state, our addictions, that tells us, no, I'm like this. I'm like this. Don't you tell me that I'm not like this. I am like this. And God's trying to share truth on everything, which includes sharing the truth about yourself and if the truth about yourself is, no, I'm sorry, you're not like that. And in God's case, he's not even saying, sorry (Laughter) because he thinks it's a good thing.

Mary:

To let you know.

Jesus:

To let you know, so he won't say, I'm sorry. He's going to say, no, you're not like that. And when somebody says that to us or somebody shares that kind of truth with us, the majority of us have a huge amount of problem with that. Now, the bigger the problem we have, the less capacity we have to be sensitive to our conscience. So, that's obviously going to be a bad thing for us in the long run.

Mary:

Yeah, yeah. Excellent. All right. When I'm humble, I'm no longer addicted - I just said that one didn't I?

Jesus:

No, you said the previous.

Mary:

That's right. (Laughter) I'm no longer addicted to maintaining my belief systems and my beliefs about myself in order to maintain my own concept of worth in family and society. So, here we're talking more about family and society.

Jesus:

Yeah, and their own worth. So, now there's an extension of our previous thing where we were talking about, just the attitudes I have about my own belief systems. Here we're more talking about our addiction. So previously, we were talking more about our beliefs, now, we're talking about our addictions.

Now, addictions are firmly held emotions that demand satisfaction. Now, most of us have firmly held emotions that demand satisfaction in relationship to society, in other words, our relationship to society, in relationship to family, in other words, our own relationship with family, and in relationship to our own self-concept, our beliefs about ourselves. And we have firmly held addictions that are emotionally based, that demand satisfaction. Now, these kinds of addictions that demand satisfaction have a terrible toll, you know, put a terrible toll on our conscience because we're unable to hear our conscience whenever one of these addictions demand satisfaction. Our emotional addictions are going to yell louder than our conscience. Our conscience doesn't yell. It's a soul-based function where God is just sharing facts. It doesn't yell at us. It can only share truth. Our addictions yell at us, emotionally, they demand things of us. They want satisfaction. They're going to be louder. Now, unless I'm willing to get rid of them and reduce them somehow, they are going to swamp out any truth that comes via the conscience. So that is a major problem.

Mary:

Yes. I was just reminded then of something you said once a while back about being soft to the next quiet whisper, was it?

Jesus:

Yeah, you could say God's voice is like a quiet whisper. Like I find its very strong feelings, because the more sensitive you come, your soul, the stronger it becomes, but the more addictions you have in those particular areas where you have addictions, you're not going to hear. You won't hear for long periods of time. The secret is to get rid of the addictions, then you have the capacity to hear.

Mary:

Yeah, but while we have the addictions, it's almost like we have to listen for a whisper because it's so drowned out by the ...

Jesus:

Yeah, I feel that while you have the addictions, you won't even hear the whisper, you won't even hear it and you won't even desire to listen to it, actually. The addictions demand satisfaction. (Laughter) You know, they are going to be what dominates you. And unless you're willing, which is an aspect of humility, being willing to let go of them, to work your way through them, because they're all emotional, unless you're willing to do that, you're going to find that you can't even hear your conscience. You won't even know it's there because your conscience doesn't scream at you like your addictions do.

It's a bit like saying this, two people are in a room with you. One of them is going, this is what I'm saying to you and the other is going, (yelling) yelling and screaming at you, which one are you going to be noticing the most?

Mary:

Oh, I'd be backing out of that room.

Jesus:

You can see that the one who's just even a normal volume, you won't even know they're there probably and that's what it's like with your addictions.

Mary:

Yeah. All right. When I'm humble, I will want to see the truth about and sincerely correct the reasons why my behaviour is unloving. Even if this means feeling painful emotions or means that people in my environment no longer understand me.

Jesus:

Yes, so before we were talking about truth about this sort of same topic about the desire to see truth in order to ?? - this is saying, well, you're not going to want to see the truth, really. If you have a humble state, now you want to see the truth because you know the benefits of truth so that's about the truth discussion, you know the benefits of truth. Now you're in a humble state, you can say, okay, I'm willing to receive this truth. I want to receive it and I also want to see every time I'm out of harmony with it, every time my emotions are trying to resist it, if I can get rid of those emotions, now I'm in a much better state where I can receive more of the truth from God so it's a good thing.

Mary:

Okay. When I'm humble, I use logical reasoning to support what God is telling me via my conscience, rather than using false intellectual reasoning to discount the truth. So, talk to us about why we are discussing reasoning as an aspect of humility, isn't humility just about feeling emotion?

Jesus:

Humility drives our ability to logically reason. If we lack humility, we have a very low ability to logically reason. What we do instead is we develop logic, which we think is logic, but it's not. So, let's call it 'logic' in quotations. We

develop our form of logic, which is really just about supporting our addictions and our emotional beliefs and opinions. That's all it's about. So, when God shares an opinion like, love is a good thing, to a person who believes in their heart through emotional conditioning that love is a bad thing, the person in their heart who believes that love is a bad thing will start reasoning along the lines of, no, love isn't a good thing. Love has done this to me, it's hurt me, it's damaged me, the person cheated on me and made me feel terrible about myself, blah, blah, blah and we list 25 different reasons why we think love is a bad thing. That's a sign of a lack of humility.

A person who has humility will go, hang a sec, God's Truth is that love's a good thing. All of my feelings that love is a bad thing are my feelings and they've got something to do with pain that I've not released from my past and belief systems that are in me that are false. That's all I'm about. I need to get rid of them and I'll see that love is a good thing.

Now a person is capable of this kind of logical reasoning, even when they believe love is a bad thing inside of them, they are capable of it, but you have to be humble to do it. When we're not humble, what we do instead is we argue for our current state. So, what that means is we present a fight, a series of arguments that support, or we think support, our current state of belief systems. So, we're not interested anymore in listening to God's belief systems. We're only interested in hearing support for our own belief systems. And so, we're not going to seek to know what the conscience is saying anymore. We're going to seek from other people who've been damaged exactly the same way that we have saying, yes, what you believe is a good thing.

Now we see this in play all the time on the planet. Most of the wars in the planet are caused by society getting together and believing that their false belief systems are good. It's okay to go on a religious rampage. It's okay to commit to war against a certain race. It's okay to do these particular things and this is agreed in society and all of these agreements are a lack of logical reasoning, but they're based upon the hurt condition, the hurt emotional condition of the individual.

Mary:

And really, it's the lack of willingness, a lack of desire to be humble to the hurt-emotional condition that almost generates an intellectual reasoning state that will support the lack of feeling, doesn't it?

Jesus:

You could say it generates an intellectual unreasoning state which is exactly what it does. It's not logical. It is unreasonable.

Mary:

Because the soul's desire is, I don't want to feel about this.

Jesus:

I don't want to go through the pain.

Mary:

As the soul is like the source of our reasoning or our intellectual thoughts, then we start to have thoughts that support that soul-based state.

Jesus:

That's right.

Mary:

Whereas, conversely, if I'm humble, now I can think the restriction on not feeling is not dictating my thought processes.

Jesus:

That's right. When you're humble, you're able to logically see that your emotions are one thing and the truth is another thing. When you're not humble, you're not able to see that. You believe your emotions are the truth. That's the problem.

When you're not humble, by believing the emotions are the truth, now what are you going to do? You're going to support your emotions as much as you possibly can. Unfortunately, the emotions you are supporting are mostly very damaging. So naturally, the results are going to be damaging. If you're truly humble, you're able to reason a lot more logically and say, hang on a sec, I have all these feelings. These feelings tell me that if someone hurts me, it's okay for me to hurt them. That's my feelings. They're not very logical. And they're not in harmony with what my conscience is telling me.

My conscience is telling me that it's pretty stupid, actually. That kind of thinking is completely flawed because it's going to result in a huge amount of damage on the planet if everybody imbibed it and everybody does, and that's why we've got such bad damage on the planet. And my logical reasoning now is able to divorce my feelings from the truth. And it's able to say no, even though I have these feelings, and even though that was my experience in the past, it's not God's Truth. And there's a reason why I feel those things, and I can get rid of those feelings without myself rejecting God's Truth.

Mary:

So really, you're describing a state where I have the capacity to understand, I have feelings that I don't want to feel.

Jesus:

And that are painful and that I believe the truth.

Mary:

That are painful and that I believe the truth. I can see all of that and still intellectually reason, even though I'm still unwilling to. So, you're saying that's a humble state, and I just want to clarify that for our listeners, because usually we identify the humble state as feeling. So, before you were saying your example was, love is a bad thing. So, I'm not yet willing to experience the emotional grief that love is a bad thing.

Jesus:

Which is the true humble state that is going to help me in the end get rid of the feeling.

Mary:

Yes, it's like the ultimate expression of my humility.

Jesus:

Correct.

Mary:

But there is a more humble state, is this what we're calling it or a humble state?

Jesus:

No, there's an between state of humility, which is saying, while I have those feelings, I am not going to support them anymore with my reasoning because they are false. The conscious mechanism, God's Truth is telling me they're false. I can't support them anymore. I've got to stop supporting them. I've got to stop using them as excuses to come up with 'reasons', which is false, that support them.

Mary:

It's like feeding the beast.

Jesus:

Monster.

Mary:

I can choose to feed the beast of my belief that love is a bad thing with all this false reasoning. I can write a list of why love is a bad thing.

Jesus:

I'm sure most people can write a book about why love is a bad thing.

Mary:

Off the top of their head.

Jesus:

But all of their statements will be false from God's perspective.

Mary:

And that would all just be feeding the state, the blocked state, the lack of humility.

Jesus:

Correct. It's sort of almost like a snowball in some ways, isn't it.

Mary:

Yes.

Jesus:

Because you first have been hurt, instead of releasing the hurt, you've stored it. This hurt now is painful because you're storing it. You know when you're a child and release hurt, it's no longer painful. You forget about it completely. But as you grow up more and more, you store more and more and more. It's now inside of you, this feeds belief systems, belief systems that are constructed inside of you to support the fact that you're storing it and this is a never-ending process now. And you could, if you stay in this cycle, you could stay without love, for example, if you believe that love is a bad thing, you could stay without love for thousands of years and that would be very, very sad and also, you wouldn't be happy that entire time. So, you know, you could stay in that condition for a long period of time if you're not careful.

What I'm suggesting is there's this intermediate sort of state of humility, which most people on the planet are not even there yet, which is seeing that your emotions are emotions and harmful to your reasoning ability, but still being able to reason that, no, they're just emotions and they're not the truth. And if you can do that, you'll be able to listen to your conscience more. The reason why most people can't hear their conscience at all is because they're unable to do that.

Mary:

They're caught in this cycle of feeding the state that they're in, which is they can't feel the emotion, can't feel emotion, so all reasoning is born of that condition and therefore, not all possibilities are up for grabs and logic is not real.

Jesus:

True reasoning and logic have gone out of the window now. And all we're doing now is using our unhealed emotional state to feed our thoughts and to then use our thoughts to justify our unhealed emotional state and that's all we're doing and therefore, justify our future actions.

Mary:

Yeah. And I was just reminded of your son Tristan for some reason because of what I notice in him is that when you engage logical reasoning with him, he's already so humble that it just automatically triggers the emotion that he's holding on to anyway. Because he's already in that state of, I can engage with logic with the knowledge that I have some unhealed emotions and then as soon as the logic confronts his unhealed emotion, there's a willingness to feel that. And so that's another way it becomes cyclical in a positive sense, isn't it?

Jesus:

Yeah. This is why we've raised this issue of logical intellectual reasoning. It can assist us to maintain a connection with the facts that are coming via the conscience. The trouble with us is internally we have a whole heap of fiction, false things coming from our emotional state to our reasoning, our intellect. Our intellect now has the decision to make. Is it going to keep hearing and

believing and supporting this false construct that God's Truth, through the operation of the conscience, is telling us it's false or is it going to say, hang on a sec, even though I believe that's true, it must be false and this is because this is what God's Truth is sharing with me. And I need to start seeing that this is true. This is the thing I need to start reasoning about. This is true. This is false. Instead of going, this is true, the unhealed emotional state is true and the other is false. The truth is false is what we're really doing most of the time and so I wouldn't call that logic. It's psychologically understandable, but it is very detrimental, false reasoning, which impacts our lives severely.

Severe enough to cause unhappiness for tens, hundreds and sometimes I've seen people in thousands of years of unhappiness because of this false reasoning. It would be far better if they heard the conscience and believed what they're hearing from the conscience to be true and supported that truth with their intellectual reasoning. And then looked at their emotional condition and said, well, they're just how I feel.

Mary:

Yes, and that would be sign of humility. Okay. So, as we've seen, when I'm humble, I'm going to automatically be more open to God's Truth, making it much easier for God to share truth with me via the conscience mechanism.

Jesus:

Exactly. My humility is a benefit to myself and of course to others, in that I will no longer be holding on to false beliefs and concepts that harm me. But also, to others because usually when I hold on to false beliefs and concepts that harm me, I usually harm others with my false beliefs and concepts as well. So, it would be beneficial to myself and others.

Mary:

And obviously in this section we're talking about not just how humility affects sensitivity to the conscience, but also our willingness to obey the messages of the conscience or to live in harmony with the truth that the conscience is conveying and clearly from the state you've just described, we're obviously going to be more willing to act as well, aren't we?

Jesus:

That's right. If we're just imbibing the false reasoning that's coming from our emotional state and we're supporting it with our intellectual thoughts, obviously we're going to be very, very resistive to obedience to what God's Truth that's coming through the conscience and so we're going to oppose it. We're going to say, no, that's a bunch of bullshit to be frank and I'm not going to do it, is the way you're going to react. And it's going to probably be a very angry reaction too which is also an indication that there's a problem because if you're angrily reacting to the truth, which obviously will benefit you, then it proves that there must be some very unhealed painful emotions that you need to feel in order to get into a state where you're capable of logical reasoning.

The Conscience - Session 10 Part 3

Desire for faith affects sensitivity and obedience to conscience

Mary:

How will a desire to develop or maintain faith in God's Laws and God's goodness affect my sensitivity to my conscience?

Jesus:

We need to remember that faith involves a number of things and here we are talking about faith in God, God's goodness, God's Laws, God's Truth, faith that God created us in a loving manner, faith that everything that God has done is perfect, and this kind of faith. Now this kind of faith is going to strengthen me to such an extent that when I hear some of God's Truth, instead of going, oh, that can't be true immediately, which is how, let's face it, it's how the world mostly responds to truth. The very first response to truth that's ever happened in society historically is, that can't be true. Instead of having that as our first response, we go, no, we're hearing it via the conscience, it's got to be true. And any of my feelings about it are the things that are the problem.

So, most of the time when I see this contrasted with what the world does with truth, is it, even in a physical level, when new truths are discovered, it takes many, many years and sometimes centuries for people on the Earth to accept them, as truth, because they all believe at the beginning it's not possible. Most truths when discovered initially, everyone believes, it's not possible. And then over time, through actions of some brave and courageous individuals, usually, the truth is established more and more as fact, and then eventually more and more of humanity accept it, and then of course everybody says, yeah, that's possible, and then 100 years later, everyone's going, yeah, of course it's possible. But new truth always, usually, is confronted by huge amounts of resistance on this planet, because people do not have any faith that it's possible.

Now faith is about the possibilities. Believing something is possible based upon prior knowledge of what was possible, you believe a future thing might be possible. And faith allows you to believe future things are possible. Now the beauty of faith is such that it can motivate you.

Now if I have no faith in the conscience, for example, then will I ever hear it, of course not. If I have no faith that truth, Absolute Truth, is available, will I ever hear the conscience, of course not. If I have no faith that I can do what the conscience is suggesting to me to do, then of course I won't do it.

So, you can see faith becomes an essential part of my attunement to my conscience. Without this faith I will not do what the truth is telling me to do, because I won't even believe that that truth is possible.

Mary:

Yes. Okay. Something you've written here in the notes which I thought was worth mentioning is that all God's Children eventually come to believe that God is good and that God has humankind's best interest at heart, rather than believing that God is mysterious, is unknown or has manipulative agendas and the desire to create human pain and suffering. So that's our eventual state.

Jesus:

Usually, it happens like in the fifth or sixth year of the Spirit World.

Mary:

Yep, but basically that's the state where we're going to hear the conscience very clearly, aren't we?

Jesus:

Much more clearly than we do.

Mary:

Yeah, and that's really where we want to attain that state, don't we, so that we're really clear on God's Truth at all times.

Jesus:

Yes, the unfortunate thing about our life on Earth for most people is that Earth life is littered by false beliefs about God. And these false beliefs about God, in other words that God is a bad God, that God destroys people, that He kills people, that He creates pain and suffering, that He doesn't care about our pain and suffering, even though we've caused our own pain and suffering, we're not the creators of our pain and suffering, God is, God should not have created us like He did. He's unknown, He's mysterious, He's got unknown agendas, He's manipulative and so forth. And He's basically a terrible despot is the way most religions on Earth see God.

Obviously, if I have that feeling about God and God's sharing truth through the conscience, I'm just going to really completely be dismissive of my conscience, right. Who cares about God is the feeling I will have? I don't want to care about God, God's a bastard. That's how I will think and that's how I will act as well. I will not put into any of my internal equations about how I live my life, I will not put into any of them God's Truth because I just feel God is just this terrible person.

Mary:

So, it won't be a consideration you're talking about.

Jesus:

And not only that, this stuff that I'm getting fed, you know, these thoughts are popping up my head as God's Truth coming from my soul-based connection with God, those kinds of things that eventually come through the soul emotionally and feed into my intellect, I will completely dismiss or I will think of them as my, you know, the rantings of my own weird mind or whatever other reasoning I might use to discount them. And this is going to be a problem if I wish to remain connected with my conscience.

To remain connected with my conscience, I must have faith that the conscience mechanism exists, that the conscience mechanism is God sharing God's Truth with me. And that God's not trying to force me to take action on that truth, all He's doing is sharing it with me. Whether I take action or not is an aspect of my will. And I'm free to make choices and decisions that are in my complete disadvantage if I want to and I can have faith even in that. The problem is most people don't.

Mary:

So really, we want to come to believe God has a flawless system in place for us and that God wants us to be happy.

Jesus:

And God doesn't have some maniacal authoritarian process going on for God where God needs to be adored and loved and worshiped and everything else, God's not like that and we need to understand God's not like that and have faith that God's not like that, if we're going to listen to our conscience.

You see, unfortunately, we believe God is like our mum and dad most of the time. And for many of us during our childhood in particular, mum and dad were quite bossy. They told us what to do. And when we didn't do what they wanted, they usually punished us in some way, many times violently. And so, we now believe that's what we have faith in. We believe that God is the same. So, when we mention God being a parent, that's how we see our parents generally, particularly as children. And so now we think, oh, that's what God's going to be, so we have no faith in God's goodness.

In fact, what we have faith in is completely opposite to that; God's exactly like my mum and dad. It's just worse, just a bigger mess than my mum and dad was.

Mary:

More powerful.

Jesus:

A more powerful version who can harm me more.

Mary:

It controls everything, not just the home environment.

Jesus:

Exactly. If I have any concept of God at all, which by this stage most people usually don't, you know. Now, without this kind of faith that God is good and that I can trust God's Truths, it's highly unlikely I'm going to want to tune into my conscience. And certainly, I will probably never listen and act upon what I hear.

Mary:

Yeah. When in reality the conscience is there to help me become a happy individual.

Jesus:

That's the sad thing about that.

Mary:

Since I don't have any faith that God wants me to become a happy individual, because it's just like a bigger, more powerful version of mum and dad and I don't have any faith they wanted me to be happy. Then I'll not want to tune into the conscience, because I don't really believe God's got anything in my best interests.

Jesus:

Yes, but even then, we're flawed, aren't we? Because we need to start to see if we have true faith, we'll start to see that actually everything shouldn't be just in my best interests.

Mary:

In the best interests of everyone being happy.

Jesus:

Yes, collectively, not individually. And when I say not individually, if collectively we're all happy, then individually we've got a higher likelihood of being happy.

Mary:

Well, we can't be collectively happy if one of us isn't happy.

Jesus:

Well, no, we can.

Jesus:

What do you mean?

Jesus:

What I mean is that if we as individuals believe that God is just trying to make us unhappy people, then obviously we're not going to listen to God. We all have the ability to be happy. All of us, all of us humanity has the ability to be happy. Now, happiness is an individual thing. My happiness is not dependent upon yours. But the way God treats us all is that God treats us all equally. He

values my happiness as much as he values yours, but not more. And this is not the same as humans. What humans do is they value their own happiness above the happiness of others. That is flawed.

That is also a state where we're not going to have much faith in God. Because all we want God to do is to make us happy and we don't care if God's trying to make everyone happy. We're only caring if God makes us happy. Not understanding that our own unhappiness is caused by our own actions and our own desires and our own thoughts and our own state. So, we need to come to understand that actually society can be all happy and I can still be unhappy. Only because I'm choosing to make a whole heap of unloving choices and decisions that cause my own unhappiness.

Mary:

Yes. So, everyone else can be happy and I can remain unhappy.

Jesus:

Yes. Now God treats everyone equally because God knows that is the secret to making everyone happy. We don't; humans don't. Humans treat everyone unequally and that's why we have so much unhappiness because we're not equal in our treatment. The average person on this planet will treat their children as more important and they will give more to that child than they will to any other child because those children are not their children. God doesn't do that. All of us are God's Children and He treats us all equally.

Mary:

All right. Let's talk about faith. When I have faith, I believe that all God's Truths that I receive via the conscience and then act upon will benefit me and others and my environment, which is really what you were just speaking about.

Jesus:

That's right. Instead of believing or listening to my emotional beliefs, as we talked about in the humility section, instead of believing that my emotions are telling me, no, it's going to be bad, it's going to be bad. Faith will dictate to tell me that actually truth is always good. It will always dictate that to me. And not only good for me, but good for everyone around me too. That will help me stay connected to my conscience.

Mary:

Yeah. Fantastic. When I have faith, I'm no longer going to accept humanity's version of God as truthful and that's going to help me to trust God more.

Jesus:

Yes. So, as we've discussed, most of us have a terrible viewpoint of God, really. And the religions on the Earth demonstrate this terrible viewpoint of God by saying that God's going to destroy the wicked, for example. Why? God can redeem them. Why does he need to destroy them? He doesn't need to destroy

them. He made a perfect system to redeem them. But see, that's not what most religions believe. Most religions believe that the wicked need to be punished eternally in torment. And if not in torment, at least be dead.

This is not how God sees it. And that's not how God designed the soul. So, we can see from this comparison between how God sees things and how humans see things, that the human's way of seeing God is very, very distorted. In fact, of all subjects, human's viewpoint of God has the worst distortions and therefore the largest amount of falsity in it. And because of this, humans then impose through societal and familial systems, impose these false belief systems upon children and children grow up and imbibe them. Now the children who rebel, also usually rebel against the very God that these religions tell about. And they also then have a tendency to not want to talk about God at all. And we've seen that very regularly, as soon as you raise the concept of God to a new audience, very rarely is it that the audience reacts very well because they can't even emotionally cope with discussing the GOD (spells the word God) subject.

Mary:

GOD, the big GOD. Yeah, so basically the kind of faith I want to develop is where I'm willing to go, just like we talked about earlier with humility, look there is all societies beliefs about God, some of them I've got in me now, but actually I'm not going to have faith in that anymore. I'm not going to feed that beast. I'm going to go for this other thing.

Jesus:

That's right and unless you're willing to go down that line and confront emotionally even the belief systems in you about God, it's highly unlikely you'll believe that listening to your conscience is a good thing.

Mary:

Okay, also when I have faith, I believe that good things are possible, that pain and suffering is the result of sin rather than some flaw in God's Creation.

Jesus:

Yes, if you examine how most people see it, if they get things like a disease like cancer or they get, you know, or more happens and their child dies as a result of it or they're raped or harmed, you know their children are murdered or you look at most of the very destructive and violent things that happen on this planet, the majority of people at some point through their feelings about it go through the feeling that God did it or God allowed it. And why did God do that and why did God take that person and particularly if they're religious, they usually have those particular emotions.

Now, as I'm saying here, pain and suffering are a result of sin. That's human creation, that's not God's Creation. God had nothing to do with the creation of sin. All God did was give us free will and we, through our use of our free will, decided to create sin which then resulted in pain and suffering. Now, a

person with faith knows that and feels that. A person who lacks faith doesn't believe that and doesn't feel that. But if you believe and feel the truth about it, you have a much stronger connection with your conscience.

Mary:

And you'll be willing to obey or act in harmony with the truth that the conscience brings you.

Jesus:

Yeah, even though your emotional addictions may be screaming that you do something different. That's what you will do. So, faith can have a very large bearing on the operation of your conscience and your ability to be sensitive to it and your ability to obey it, your ability to listen to it and do something with it.

Mary:

Yeah. Because I already have the belief that God's Truth is a good thing. I'm ready to accept that. So therefore, I'm going to be more open. I'm going to hear my conscience, and I'll do things in harmony with it.

Jesus:

And I'll do it because I know it's going to benefit me and others around me. I know it. Like by this stage, if you have this kind of faith, you have enough experience to know that is true and so, you go ahead and do it, even though it might be hard and even though there might be opposition from people around you and there usually is, usually, you'll still go ahead and do it. Because you know in the end it's going to benefit you, make you happier and also make them happier. That's how God's Truth is. It's equal. It gives you an equal blessing, even to those who are in opposition to it will benefit.

Desire to be moral affects sensitivity to conscience and obedience to conscience

Mary:

So how will a desire for morality affect my sensitivity and obedience to conscience?

Jesus:

Well, here we need to share with our listeners that true morality is really God's definition of morality. If we perhaps put it a bit more plainly than that, what we mean by God's definition of morality is God's definition of what is right and what is wrong as it pertains to our treatment of our self, our treatment of others and our treatment of the environment. So, what we're basically saying is this is God's opinion about what is the best way to treat our self, others and the environment. Not our opinion.

So normally when people refer to morality, they frequently have a sort of viewpoint of religious morality, which is not the same as God's viewpoint of morality. So, you know a person for example in a religion would say once you

marry a person you have to be with them the rest of your life. Well God's going to say unless that person's your soulmate, you're not going to be with them the rest of your life. So, you're going to have to break up, you're going to have to get a divorce at some point. That's God's view of morality on that subject. So, God's view of morality is very, very different to what religions portray morality to be currently. But if we say here, we're saying that if we bring ourselves into more harmony with God's view of morality, we'll have a stronger connection with our conscience.

Mary:

Yes, so perhaps we can just define very quickly God's morality as we're going to use it from now on, which is God's opinion of what is right and wrong when it comes to treatment of myself, treatment of others, treatment of the environment, treatment of God.

Jesus:

That's right.

Mary:

That's it, isn't it?

Jesus:

Yeah.

Mary:

And we're saying that if I want that I'm going to be more in tune with my conscience.

Jesus:

Yep, that's what we're saying. (Laughter)

Mary:

Sorry, did I cut you off?

Jesus:

No, no, no, that's all right. We need to probably also say at this point that God's morality is quite generous and what I mean by generous is that it will do more than what ethics would demand. Now what ethics demands is an equal treatment of things. What God is requiring with God's view of morality is we want to treat people generously, not just with equality, but give them more than what equality would demand or what being equal would demand. That's God's view of morality as well. So, God has this wonderful way of giving generously that's all a part of God's view of morality.

Mary:

Yeah. Okay. So that understanding of morality that we're just describing is something that I need to develop. Our whole discussion today is about developing these fundamental desires. So far, we've talked about desires for truth, love, humility, faith. Now we're talking about morality. I need to develop those that I can, I can develop them.

Jesus:

It's a choice.

Mary:

It's a choice; so, I don't need to, but I can.

Jesus:

Yes. But if you want to have a connection with your conscience, you're going to need to.

Mary:

Yes. So, I can, the side benefit is I'll hear my conscience really clearly and if I really want to know my conscience then I'm going to have to develop these desires.

Jesus:

That's right, that's right. And these things are good for you to develop. Everything that is from God's perspective is always going to create more happiness, more contentment, more peace, more security, more love. So obviously, if we bring ourselves into harmony with God's viewpoint on these matters, we're going to benefit in the same manner with more peace, more security, more harmony, more love.

Mary:

Excellent. Alright, so let's take a look at what it looks like when I have developed this desire. When I desire God's morality, I believe that all God's Truth about what is moral, when acted upon, will benefit me, others and my environment.

Jesus:

Yes, see one of the things God shares through the operation of the conscience is what God views is the right way to treat people and the right way to treat the environment and the right way to treat yourself. Now that's quite a lot of information. You can imagine in every walk or aspect of life where you're receiving this kind of information as truth from God, potentially you can. So, if you are receiving this kind of information, the real question is going to become, well, do I believe that this is going to benefit myself, others and the environment.

Now the problem is on Earth is that we have our own concepts of what benefits us. So, for example, the average male on the planet, many of them believe that having sex with lots and lots of different people will benefit them. Many of them believe that being in a monogamous relationship for the rest of their life is boring and that's their belief. Now that's not God's belief, but that is people's belief. Now if I accept God's view of morality, I will also accept that God's beliefs about what creates happiness are true. So, it will help me with faith, and it will help me with trusting that what God's telling me about the truth, about what's going to bring happiness to my life is worth acting upon.

Mary:

Yeah, yeah. So really here we're seeing again where all these different desires begin to support and emerge within the other desires. So here our desire for morality is intrinsic to sort of a faith that things are going to work out well if I act in harmony with it.

Jesus:

Exactly. And also, humility is required because I've got to give up my opinion about what I think is good morals and start to accept instead God's opinion of what morality truly is.

Mary:

Truly is, yeah. All right, when I desire God's morality, I also see that meeting my own addictions and the addictions of others is not moral in God's opinion, even though it may be ethical in my opinion.

Jesus:

Now bearing in mind that a true definition of ethics is I do to others what I would like them to do to me and what I would like people to do with me is to not demand that I feed their addiction. So naturally I wouldn't be feeding the addictions of others if I had that view of ethics, but morality goes further than that doesn't it really. What we're saying here is we're saying that from God's point of view, feeding the addictions of another or feeding my own is going to create more harm because it's sin and sin always creates pain and suffering.

And God's viewpoint of morality is that addictions are sin, and sin creates pain and suffering. So, I would then have a strong tendency, wouldn't I, if I really believed that, I'd have a strong tendency to not meet my own addictions or the addictions of others. And I'd see that as a very important aspect of my maintaining some sense of morality.

Now if I do that, I will be able to see very clearly what God's telling me about addictions and what God's telling me about either feeding my own addictions or feeding others. It will be easily determined because I have God's viewpoint of morality. When I don't have God's viewpoint of morality, I think my addictions are good. And I feed them. And I think feeding other people's addictions, while demanding, is going to make them feel like, they think I'm a nice guy and so I do it. And this is obviously not God's way of seeing things.

Mary:

Yes. But this desire, even if I don't yet understand God's morality or feel it, the desire for it is going to make me more sensitive to, hey, what's an addiction? I can't keep meeting those addictions myself or others.

Jesus:

Yeah. You start to go, oh there's an addiction, God tells you through, is that an addiction God? Yes, there's an addiction and what are you going to do about it? And because I now have God's viewpoint of morality, I know that if

I feed it, I'm always going to create more pain and suffering so I'm better off not feeding it.

Mary:

Yeah, yeah. All right. So, when I desire God's morality, I no longer remain attached to worldly immoral thinking and emotions.

Jesus:

Yeah. Here we see society and people generally on the planet have a specific way of seeing things. Now we can give many, many examples, things like war for example, people all believe that going to war under certain circumstances is a good thing. While people die, we need to protect our society and protect our religion or protect our way of life and whatever it is that we need to protect from these other people who are going to destroy it, is the way most people see it. And this is a worldly way of thinking. It's not God's morals. It's worldly morals which I wouldn't call morals and it's not even ethics because you certainly wouldn't want people to go to war for you for the same reason. So, it's not even ethical or moral but unfortunately, we imbibe it as moral. And most of us believe it sincerely and that's why we're willing to sacrifice our life on the altar of false morals.

And this is a big problem for us if we wish to remain connected to our conscience because remember God's Truth is God's Truth about His morals. So, there's going to be a discrepancy between what God feels we should do in that situation which is not go to war and what we feel we should do in that situation which is somebody's hurt my family, I'm going to war and we need to be able to see the difference. If we imbibe the worldly viewpoint of morals we're just going to go ahead and do what these unhealed emotional, unloving emotional demands make upon us and not listen to our conscience.

Mary:

Yeah. When I desire morality, I no longer remain addicted to the satisfaction of my own immoral desires, so you've already touched upon that haven't you?

Jesus:

Yes, it's sort of like, remember that every one of our addictions as we've already said in parts of this session, every one of our addictions has specific screaming demands. And these screaming demands are placing a lot of pressure on us to satisfy them and also, unfortunately place pressure on others, unloving pressure on others to satisfy them. So, in other words, our demands to satisfy our own addiction places an unloving pressure and unloving expectation on others to satisfy these demands.

Now from God's perspective that's immoral. And if I do this and I continue to do this I'm detuning myself from the operation of the conscience because I'm detuning from God saying, no, that's wrong man, that's wrong. What you're doing is not going to cause happiness, it's not good, it's not good for you or

the other person and you need to change, I'm not going to listen to that, I'm going to wish to detune from that and thereby detune from my conscience.

Mary:

Yes, okay and when I desire God's morality, I believe that happiness is only possible if I accept and live by God's viewpoint of what is moral.

Jesus:

Yes, we find frequently when we're speaking with people that when we raise God's viewpoint of morality everyone sort of goes on almost to a meltdown feeling that that's going to mean the end of their life. And the reality is it's going to mean the beginning of their life because at the moment there's so much pain and suffering caused by their current ways of seeing things, particularly how they see things morally. So here we're saying if I believe that happiness is only possible by having God's version of morals, I'm going to be more willing to accept what the conscience is telling me, what God's Truth is, which is coming through my conscience, is saying to me about the best way to live my life. If I believe that, no, it's the end of the world, that what God's saying to me is terrible and I should never do it, then how in tune with my conscience am I then going to be? Well obviously, not very much.

Mary:

Yes. Alright so basically as you've outlined for us our desire for this morality is going to bring us more in harmony with the way that God views things because we want to know what God thinks is right and wrong not just what the world thinks is right and wrong or what makes me happy in the moment or anything. No, what does God actually think about this issue that desire is going to open me up, open me up to the workings, make me more sensitive to the operation of the conscience.

Jesus:

Yes, and if I'm constantly asking myself the question with every decision that I make, what is God's viewpoint of morality, then that's going to help God share with me God's viewpoint of morality obviously. But if I'm constantly saying to myself, no, I don't want to know what God's viewpoint of morality is in any decision, I just want to be able to make my own decisions how I make them and I don't care about their results. And I don't care if they're in harmony with God's viewpoint of morality, then it's highly likely that I'm going to be very detuned from my conscience and therefore very detuned from God's truth.

Desire to be ethical affects my sensitivity to and willingness to obey the conscience

Mary:

So how will a desire for ethics affect my sensitivity and obedience to the conscience?

Jesus:

Well, probably here again we need to start our conversation by talking about what true ethics is and true ethics is not you do something to me so I'm going to do the same thing to you. That's not true ethics. True ethics is I do to you, what I would like you to do to me. That's true ethics. So, you can see that this is less God-like than having true morals.

Mary:

Because we talked about less God-like than having true morals, what do you mean?

Jesus:

Well, true morals are having God's view of morality. True ethics is having a human view or God's view of equal treatment. Now God's morals don't give equal treatment, it gives better treatment than what ethics deserves.

Mary:

Yes, no I get that.

Jesus:

So, you could say having ethics is less God-like but it is at least the perfect natural love that we're aspiring to have.

Mary:

Yes. Because as we spoke about in morals, God is very generous and gives more than what we would say we 'deserve' through a basic ethical assessment of a situation even by the definition of ethics that you just outlined.

Jesus:

That's right.

Mary:

The true ethics, morality is still going to be more generous than that, isn't it.

Jesus:

Yes. So, the whole sort of biblical and Quranic concept of eye for an eye, tooth for a tooth, life for a life, that's not ethics, that's just stupidity. (Laughs) Ethics is if somebody wants to take your life, right, then would you want them to take your life? No. So why would you take theirs? Even if they want them to take yours. That's true ethics.

So here we're saying if we have true ethics, while it does not match God's Personality and God's Nature and God's viewpoint of things with regard to morals, it is at least doing one thing that's in harmony with what God wants

and that is treating everyone equally? That's at least what it's doing. Now if we treat everyone equally, there is a higher likelihood we will remain connected to our conscience than if we treat everyone unequally. In other words, if we believe that some people are superior and deserve better treatment and other people are inferior and deserve worse treatment, we are obviously far removed from the equal treatment of people that God believes is the way towards happiness, just in terms of natural happiness, not happiness that comes from God's Love, but just natural human love.

Now God can share with us if we're open to ethics and we are ethically motivated; God can share with us when we're being unequal. He can show us that, oh, that wasn't very nice because that wasn't very equal the way you saw that. You were either feeling inferior or you were feeling superior in that moment and that wasn't very good. And the conscience can share this truth with you and allow you to adjust your life through that mechanism, which obviously not only helps you, but it also helps those around you because they now feel treated equally with ethics and therefore everyone will be happier.

Now of course people who feel superior will probably be unhappier because they feel that they should be treated with special treatment. But people who feel inferior will probably be happier because they feel that they are now getting treated better than what they deserve. But from God's perspective, they are just emotional injuries, both of which need to be confronted. And if I had a true sense of ethics in me, it would naturally confront those emotional injuries.

Mary:

Yes, yes. All right, so let's talk about what it looks like when I actually have a desire for ethics. Keeping in mind, this is something I have to desire for myself, I have to develop that desire for myself.

Jesus:

That's right. So, it can't be something you just fake or just intellectually imbibe, it has to be something that you live by, something that guides your entire life, that you feel like you want to do your entire life.

Mary:

You're committed to it. Yeah. All right. So, when I desire ethics, I'm open to seeing when and how I treat others worse than I would like them to treat me.

Jesus:

So, in other words, I start seeing a lot of things in this analysis because I can see, firstly that I do treat others worse than what I would like them to treat me. Secondly, I see that's hypocritical. Thirdly, I can see that the fact that I do that is unequal. I have unequal demands. I have a lower demand of myself than I have of others. And I can start to see a lot of moral problems with what I'm doing if I can at least begin to see the ethics.

Now this opens me up even more into the morality discussion as well. This helps me become more open to God's concept of morality. But even if I'm not more open to that, I can at least be told through the operation of the conscience that, hey, just that guy there, you treated him as if he was more important than you or just that guy there, you treated him as if he was less important than you. And see that woman and that man, you treated that woman one way and you treated the man the other way. Now that happens frequently.

The ethical connection that you have with your own ethics will now make you open to God saying, is it right to do that, to treat women differently to men? Is that right? No. They're no longer equal in your eyes. That's a problem. We need to deal with that. And this enables you to be able to be responsive to the truth about what causes unhappiness and pain through unethical treatment.

Mary:

Yeah. Okay, I'm also going to be open to seeing the truth about how I treat others in general, rather than just justifying my poor treatment.

Jesus:

Yeah. So, a lot of the times we have what I would classify as emotional states within us that justify poor treatment under certain circumstances. So, in other words, an example of that would be, I'm afraid. So now I'm allowed to yell at you. Now under normal circumstances, I might feel I'm not allowed to yell at you, but because you made me afraid, I'm allowed to yell at you. Now being connected with ethics helps me see that there's a problem there. I'm now saying my fear is more important than my ethics, and obviously there's a problem by doing that. So, this allows me to go, okay, this connection with ethics allows me to feel, oh God's saying there, what you just did was out of harmony with equal treatment. And what you just did was you honored fear over love. That's what you just did, and it lets me see that because God can tell me that because I'm open hearing that.

Mary:

Yeah. Okay. I'm no longer attached to my demands that others treat me better than they treat themselves. So, this is about superiority now, isn't it?

Jesus:

Yeah, this is a very common thing, isn't it, on the planet where we basically feel that there's, you know, we have the right because we are unique and special individuals who happen to be better than other people to demand certain things from the rest of society or from individuals that we ourselves personally would not be willing to give. And we see this physically, emotionally and spiritually going on. So physically, an example of that is some people are meant to clean. I'm not one of them. (Laughter) I only need people to clean for me. Some people are meant to cook. That's a woman's job. I'm not

a woman; that's not my job. These kinds of attitudes are all attitudes relating to this unethical treatment.

And then emotionally we have the same thing going on with emotional sort of things where we say, unless you make me feel good about myself, you're a bad person. In other words, I don't have to make you feel good about yourself. But unless you make me feel good about myself, I then think you're a bad person and you deserve my anger. There's an emotional addiction.

A spiritual one is my belief system says that because I'm a Christian, I'm more important than anyone else on the planet. God's going to destroy all these other people anyway at some point. So that justifies me treating them badly in the interim. Now many Christians do have that viewpoint. And many other religions have that viewpoint too, of course. So that would indicate that inside of myself, and it's not necessarily a religious viewpoint, it's a personal one, that inside of myself, I have a lack of ethics, and I need to address it. If I address it, I'll get more in harmony with what God's telling me about the situation.

Mary:

Very good. All right. So not only am I going to be more open when I desire these ethics to God showing me when I'm being unethical, I'm not going to fight about it, I'm not going to resist it. I mean, that is my openness, but it's not just the knowledge, I want the knowledge, don't I?

Jesus:

That's right. If you truly have a love of ethics, whenever ethics is explained to you, whenever an ethical situation is explained to you, you're not defensive about it and you don't justify your position. You don't go, no, but what about this? What about that? You're more focused on going, hang on a sec, let me look at this more logically, wow, yeah, you're right. I do do that and that's out of harmony with what ethics would demand.

So, if we have this sort of connection with ethics, there's a higher likelihood that we will be more open to logical reasoning and more open to humility because we see, oh, you're right, we can see the lack of ethics in a certain situation and we wish to do something about it. If we don't have a connection with ethics, we just say, no, you're wrong, I'm allowed to demand this and I'm allowed to demand that and you're very defensive about everything, you're allowed to demand. And obviously that's going to cause problems, unhappiness for yourself and others.

If we're connected with ethics inside, we're also automatically more open to receiving God's Truth via the conscience because God's Truth always is ethical or at least ethical. When I say at least ethical, it's more ethical, it's moral, it's bigger than ethics, but it does involve ethics and at least it's bringing ourselves in harmony with ethics. So even a person who does not want to believe in God,

bringing their life into harmony with ethics would actually make them more open to receiving God's Truth about every matter, even if they don't want to believe in God. So, their conscience would still fire with information even though they don't believe in God because they are in more harmony with ethics.

Mary:

Which is a lovely function, isn't it.

Jesus:

That's right. God's attempting to share truth with all of us even if we don't believe in God. So that's a great thing.

Mary:

So obviously, when I have this strong desire to be ethical, I'm automatically more in harmony with God's Truth than a person who doesn't desire ethics. And my personal feeling that it's necessary for me to treat people equally to how I'm treated means that it's much easier for God to share truth with me via the conscience.

Jesus:

That's right and it's for these reasons that I've found often, like discussions with atheists are more ethical than discussions with say Christians or Muslims. Because when you see that the atheist often has a stronger connection with ethics and therefore a stronger connection with his conscience than a Christian or a Muslim does, you can understand that sometimes atheists, even though they don't believe in God, are more connected to God, than a religious person. So, it's really interesting to see that you know, an operation in the soul. When you examine this issue with ethics, you can see there's a direct relationship between a person's connection with ethics and their connection to what is good.

Mary:

Yes. Yep, and so when I have that connection to what is ethics and what is good, I'm going to be more sensitive to my conscience and I'm going to be more likely to act in harmony with the truth that God tells me. I'll obey my conscience if you want to use it that way.

Jesus:

That's right. And there's a higher likelihood that even if you don't believe in God, you'll still act in harmony with what your conscience is telling you. Which is very interesting.

Mary:

It is very interesting. Yeah. Fantastic. Thank you. That concludes session 10 of our discussion of God's Laws of Forgiveness and Repentance.

Jesus:

Yep. A bit shorter session for everyone, this session.

Mary:

And as a reminder, today we were talking about the personal fundamental desires that I can develop internal things within me that I can develop that are going to make me more sensitive and aware and open to hearing the conscience operating. Now right at the beginning of the session, I asked you the question, because in our previous session we established the conscience is operating for everyone all of the time from birth, whether you like it or not. And so, I asked you the question, well, if that's the case, then why doesn't everyone know God's Truth about every matter and have the same opinion as God about every matter?

Now, having worked through all of these factors that contribute to either my sensitivity or my lack of sensitivity to the conscience, I've got to say it's no wonder that we don't hear the conscience universally or collectively very much.

Jesus:

Well, you could basically summarize it, couldn't you, by saying that you can see from the six factors we've discussed today, from right the way, from wanting to desiring God's Love, desiring God's Truth, desiring humility, desiring faith, desiring morality, desiring ethics, if you examine these issues, you can see that really it gets down to our will ...

Mary:

... and desire.

Jesus:

Well, our desire and will are very strongly connected to each other, aren't they? So, God's given us this gift of will and the gift to exercise desire. These two gifts that God's given us are gifts that we have personal control over. So, the main reason why everyone on the planet doesn't have the same ideas about everything, even though they have a conscience that is connected to God's Truth, is because of how they use their will and how they use their desire. So that's really what it gets down to.

Now, in our Assistance Group, we learnt that our will is our current condition. So yes, we all have a current condition and most of us have a current condition where we really do not want to use it with the conscience. But our desire is a different thing. And this is why we've tried to focus everyone today on desire. Desire is a different thing. Desire is what changes us. We can get from a place where our will is that we don't want to use our conscience to developing a desire that we wish to use our conscience and we wish to become more connected to it. And that is going to require the six things that we discussed today.

Mary:

And quite honestly, I think a lot of people are going to feel like, oh, they introduced the conscience, wow, neat, that's happening all the time. Wow, this is going to help me so much with this forgiveness and repentance process, I can hear about stuff and it's all just happening automatically. And then working through all of these things, it can feel a bit like, oh, man, there's actually so much for me to do before I'm going to be sensitive to my conscience.

Jesus:

Well, there is so much damage that has happened to your conscience so naturally, the damage has to be undone. What can we do about that? Nothing. All we can do with you is share you the truth and if you're down and depressed because there's too much work now, well, that's your emotion and you need to feel that that's a part of humility, right?

Mary:

So, you're not going to tell us, it's just like, really easy or anything.

Jesus:

Well, naturally, it's not easy. If it was easy, everyone would be doing it. It's an automatic thing as a child, of course, but it's beaten out of a child literally in many cases, beaten out of a child so naturally, you're going to have to reconnect to it somehow. And that's going to take some effort and some desire. And we've told you today, basically, the secret of getting all that back, right? Which is the six steps or the six things we can focus us on to get it back; to get this connection with our conscience back so it's nice and sensitive and we act upon it. But we can't make apologies for the fact that you got damaged. At the end of the day, you got damaged and it wasn't our fault and it certainly wasn't God's either.

Mary:

(unable to decipher)

Jesus:

No, no, no, but I'm just saying to everyone, it's not our fault, and it's not God's fault either. It's just a state of play. It's what happens when people decide to walk away from the conscience and then disobey it. So, when people walk away from listening to what God's saying is true and then decide that their own truth is going to be the way they live their life, then naturally, of course, it's going to be painful and there's going to be suffering and to recover from that position, is also going to be quite a lot of pain and suffering and you can't avoid that. It's unavoidable. And what we need to do is accept that and embrace the process so that we can be happy. That's what we need to do instead.

So instead of mourning and getting all depressed and worried about how much you've got to do now and all that kind of stuff, which is what a lot of people do. You need to start to say, well, hang on a sec, this is all just stuff that's happened and it can be undone. And if I wish to have my connection with God's Truth back again, my connection to my conscience back again, I need to do it. But that's your call. You can make that call, you can make that decision, or you can just ignore it for another hundred years or a thousand years if you want, with the subsequent results of being in more pain and suffering at the end of it. It's up to you, really.

Mary:

Yeah, that's right. And I like that we've spoken today about the internal factors, if you like, affecting how much I feel and know via my conscience. Because a lot of us are very uncomfortable with what we're going to talk about tomorrow, which is the external factors and oh, it's hard for me. Whereas really, I feel what we've talked about today, as you mentioned in the beginning as well, is if we can harness these desires, develop these desires, then external factors, influences will either be gone or we'll be impervious to them.

Jesus:

Yeah, we'll work through them. You could basically say that today's discussion was all about desire because desire is all about change. The way to change things from a lack of connection to the conscience to a connection of the conscience is about influencing your desire in some way. So that you develop a desire internally to get closer to your connection with your conscience.

The next session's discussion is more about the will, what damages happen to you, what the things that have gone on in the past, and what's resulted in your current condition that now influences how well connected you are to your conscience, and what you can do about that. And we'll talk about some of those things tomorrow.

So hopefully people can see that we've focused our first day on desire, our second day on condition or will. So that people can see, well, even though we have this will that we find out in our next session, you know, developed over many, many years through all sorts of influences, that doesn't mean now that our connection with the conscience is so severely damaged that we can't undo it.

Mary:

Because as we learned in the Assistance Group desire is there to bring about a change in will. And so, these desires that we've talked about developing today, they are going to have the positive impact on what we talk about tomorrow, which is all going to let us feel and know the conscience much better.

Jesus:

That's right.

Mary:

Well, that concludes session 10, as I said. And we'll just go back over quickly, what we've talked about in this series so far.

Jesus:

Yeah, just as a quick review. So, the first three sessions, we talked about God's Laws, God's Truth, God's Truth about repentance and forgiveness. And we introduced a lot of concepts, emotional concepts that involve repentance and forgiveness.

Mary:

And four, five, six, seven, eight, which I said were four sessions in our introduction, but it was actually five sessions, we discussed the Laws of Compensation.

Jesus:

Yeah. And so, session nine now, which is our last session, we introduced everyone to the conscience, session 10 was today, where we talked about this aspect about developing desire for a connection to the conscience. And so, we really talked about the fundamental desires, six of them that must be developed if we really want to have a connection with our conscience. And also, these fundamental desires control the operation of the conscience to a large degree.

Mary:

Yes. Yeah. Fantastic. And in tomorrow's session, session 11, we're going to talk about external influences that affect and control the development of the desire to listen to and act upon the truth that's received by the conscience. So today we talked about internal factors influencing those desires. Tomorrow we'll talk about external ones.

Jesus:

That's right. So, if people remember, today we were talking about desire, tomorrow we're going to be talking about will and about how our current condition affects our desires to listen to our conscience. So that should be an interesting discussion as well. And we have quite a lot of examples in there how different things influence us, so it's probably going to be a longer discussion to a degree because there's a lot more little examples here and there that we can use to illustrate the process of the problems that we face in connecting with our conscience that come from external influences.

The Conscience - Session 11 Part 1

Jesus:

Hello everyone, how are you today? Myself and Mary are here, welcome Mary (speaking to Mary), to discuss with you again the subject of the conscience in this seemingly never-ending series of discussions about God's Laws pertaining to forgiveness and repentance. We are on session 11 now, and of course we are just continuing the discussion as we have been having with you over the past couple of weeks for us, but it has been a couple of sessions for you. We are having this discussion about the human conscience and how it relates to forgiveness and repentance.

Today we are going to focus more of our attention on how the external influences affect the operation of the human conscience. In other words, how you as an individual connect to your conscience depending upon what kind of external influences you receive. So that's the kind of thing we are going to discuss with you today. It's quite an important topic because most people don't realise that God's Truth, coming through the human conscience, is distorted quite a lot by, firstly your own desires and passions and motivations which is what we discussed in the last session, but also by all of these external factors, external pressures, things that have happened to you that influence how you respond to your own conscience and therefore how you respond to God's Truth as it's communicated via the conscience.

So that's going to be our topic of discussion today and obviously it is still a continuation of the discussion of the Laws of Repentance and Forgiveness and remember we have to discuss the conscience because the conscience is a major motivator for you to eventually get into the state where you would like to forgive somebody or get into the state where you want to repent for something that you have done. And so, the conscience is a key part of your understanding as to what will trigger you or motivate you into forgiveness and repentance.

Mary:

So, before we get into our discussion today for the sake of our viewers, we'll do a quick review of everything we've discussed in this series so far. So, Jesus, you'll remember in sessions 1 to 3 we introduced the topic of God's Laws, the purpose of God's Laws, God's Truth, how we can determine God's Truth and then we started to introduce God's Truth about forgiveness and repentance.

Jesus:

Yeah, and we discussed quite a lot of different things, didn't we, about repentance and forgiveness itself, the emotional connectivity that we need to have to that process, the role that it plays in our life as well, but also how much emotion is required in terms of working through forgiveness and repentance and so, if we're in a state of denial of emotion, then it's going to be very, very

hard to enter a state of forgiving somebody or repenting for something we've done.

Mary:

That's right.

Jesus:

And then in the second group of discussions, we introduced the Law of Compensation, and we focused our attention on compensation itself and how that plays a role in forgiveness and repentance. And there we looked at things like what compensation is, what kind of a role it does play, but also the types of compensation, you know, compensation in kind or proportional compensation or what happens when you sow nothing, of course, you don't reap anything so we talked about that as well. And these were all discussed in sessions 4 to 8 in 5 different sessions, we discussed those issues.

Mary:

That's right. So, the first three sessions we were sort of introducing what we're going to get to at the end again. And then for the sake of everyone watching, we realized, look, we need to talk about these other factors. So, as you mentioned, the Law of Compensation. And then in our last two sessions, and it will be probably for our next three sessions, but in our last two sessions, we introduced another really important factor that pertains to forgiveness and repentance and that is the human conscience. So, in session 9, we defined a lot about it, how it operates and then yesterday we began to talk about the internal motivations that I need to have if I'm actually going to ever hear my conscience.

Jesus:

Yes. So yesterday we were discussing in particular the desires and remember in Assistance Groups that we referred to desire as having faith for some change in the future and the desire actually causes change. So yesterday we were focusing or in our last session, we could say we were focusing our attention on what's going to cause some change to enable us to become more sensitive and connected to the conscience mechanism.

Today, of course, this is now session 11, we're focusing our attention now on the external factors that control or limit our ability to connect to our own conscience and what happened to us. In other words, what's now determined our condition, our soul condition or our current state. And remember, that's what determines our current state of will as well in many cases. So here we're looking at, today, we're looking at what determines our current state, what's the mess we've got into and it's not just all our own fault, of course, because obviously society and our parents and a lot of our personal actions have taken a part, played a part in the destruction of our connection to our conscience. And notice I didn't say the destruction of our conscience because that's impossible to destroy. All you can do is destroy your connection to it.

And today we're going to focus more attention on, okay, what are those external factors and those internal things that is now determining our condition, our current condition, and how that determines how much whether we really want to have a connection with our conscience or how much we have a connection with our conscience.

So, what we'd like to do is recommend to all of our viewers, you guys, if you have not watched the previous sessions up to now, remembering that this is, I think session 11, is that correct?

Mary:

Yes, correct.

Jesus:

So, if you haven't watched the previous 10 sessions, our recommendation is to go back, watch those previous 10 sessions so that you've got a good grounding for what we're going to discuss with you today.

Mary:

First up, we're going to do a review of the personal fundamental desires that we need to have that affect our sensitivity to conscience. So, we're doing that today, aren't we? It's a good way to introduce what we're going, to follow on really, once we talk about what we did yesterday, what we talk about today really follows on neatly, doesn't it?

Jesus:

Yes, so it's important that we remember our last session because if we remember the content of our last session, we focused our attention firstly on that question. You know, that big question was, remember the question was basically that if every person on Earth has a connection to their conscience or has a conscience and has a connection to the conscience and God's sharing God's Truth through that conscience to each individual, then why is it that we all don't believe the same thing about the same matters, the same subjects. And it's a very good question and it required some addressing and so what we did first is we broke addressing that question into two sections.

The first section we covered in the last session and that first section is really all about our desires and how our desires control and motivate the conscience and how our desires are the main factor, the primary factor, in fact, that cause us to either have some sensitivity to and obey our conscience or desensitize to it and disobey it. And so, we needed to focus our attention on what are the desires, the primary desires we need to develop if we're going to actually enjoy this connection of God's Truth coming to us via this conscience mechanism.

So there, we basically discussed six main areas, didn't we? And from memory, the first one was our desire to love. The second was our desire for truth. The third was our desire for humility. The fourth one is our desire for faith. The fifth was the desire for morality and the sixth was the desire for ethics.

Summary of the six fundamental desires:

- Our desire to love
- Our desire for truth
- Our desire for humility
- Our desire for faith
- Our desire for morality
- Our desire for ethics

And yesterday or our previous session, we covered all of those points in a lot of detail to give our viewers a lot of ideas about why each one of those particular qualities or desires is an essential part of connecting to the conscience. And by the end of the discussion in the previous session, our listeners should have got to the point of saying, oh, now I can see why maybe I don't have a very strong connection with my own conscience and also I can see what I need to do about that if I'm ever going to have a good connection to the conscience, and therefore be able to regularly receive God's Truth about all matters. And remember the conscience receives God's Truth about all matters including physical, emotional, spiritual, sexual, every part of life, including the external truths like the external truths of the universe all can be received through the conscience, the potential knowledge is available via the conscience mechanism.

So, we can see that yesterday our focus was more upon this whole concept of what are these personal desires? Whereas today's session is more about what are the external factors that have now determined my soul condition and we need to discuss that in a lot more detail, which we'll do in a minute.

Mary:

That's right. So, the first thing we need to talk about is that influences upon personal desire control the operation of the conscience.

Influences upon personal desire control the operation of the conscience

Mary:

So yesterday we talked, didn't we, about these desires that we have and how they impact upon how sensitive we are to the conscience. Now we're going to talk about the influences on desire because obviously, if we don't have the desires that we had yesterday, we haven't gone about developing them, why haven't we? There's been some influences hasn't there. And a very important thing for us to note again for our listeners is that by giving us free will, every single one of God's Children has free will, and therefore they have the capacity and ability to influence others and their environment and they all do.

Jesus:

Yes, and also, we all get influenced and we talked yesterday in the previous session about how many of us feel influence is bad but the reality is we get influenced in every single part of our life and many of those influences are quite good in the sense that they have positive outcomes for us. And if we didn't have this kind of external influence occurring then quite often, we wouldn't know the things we know, we wouldn't be able to do the things we do and we often wouldn't know the events available to us, around us and things like that so there's a whole lot of enjoyable things that happen through influence. So, influence by itself is not a bad thing. It's just what kind of influence and what's the overall goal of that influence is what we need to determine.

Mary:

And that's a very important point we want to make today isn't it, that how we choose to be influenced is a personal decision. So today we're going to introduce a lot of external influences, but we need to remember these are personal decisions.

Jesus:

Yeah, they're all putting pressure on us, these external influences, but we can withstand any kind of pressure. We just have to make some decisions to do so.

Mary:

Yeah. And we're all influenced by internal emotional conditions, aren't we, and by other people as well. So, it's an intermix of things going on all the time, isn't it?

Jesus:

That's right.

Mary:

Yes, but obviously how we choose to be influenced has a huge bearing on how sensitive we are to the conscience and how much we develop that desire to become more sensitive to the conscience.

Jesus:

Yes. And here we need to bear in mind too that obviously a child doesn't choose to be influenced. It is often influenced without a choice being involved. And so many of the external factors that affect the use of our conscience have actually been the decisions of others, particularly in our childhood, the decisions of our society, the decisions of our parents, what choices and feelings they had but also how they influenced our feelings when we were children has a large bearing on why we are now not as connected to the conscience as we could be.

So, we need to bear in mind that it's not all just our choice but we now, as adults, have choice. Do we continue to allow these external factors to influence us or do we do something about these external factors? And also, it's important for us to understand as adults why it is that something that is so basically core to our being which is the conscience itself has become such a thing of rarity in terms of connection for humanity. It's like why is it that most of us are not connected to it even though God created the mechanism and it's been there since the time of conception or even before it's been there, obviously the time of conception is the first time we become aware of it. And if God's had it there from that point of time onwards then why is it that we have this detunement to the conscience? What's going on? What kind of influences and factors have caused us to have so much of a detunement from something that is so core to our soul's creation? And that's really what we want to answer for people today.

Mary:

So, we're going to see today that there's influences that have already occurred that were really outside of our control. They have influenced us and they've created this condition we're in now. But we also want to remind people that we now have choices about whether those things continue to influence us. And if we choose to be guided by love then a lot of those influences, we will be able to overcome.

Jesus:

That's right. So that's our focus of our discussion today. And it's quite an important one because unless we understand how the problem of our detunement or lack of sensitivity to the conscience was created, then it's obviously very, very hard to overcome it or undo that damage. Whereas when we do understand it, we've got now some hope to overcome it and to undo it so that we can gain back the connectivity to the conscience that we all had at the moment of our conception but was slowly degraded over time due to a number of factors.

Mary:

And before we get into looking at these external influences, I just want to read a paragraph from our outline. I think it's quite so good.

If we're guided by love, the choice of what influence we allow is easy. If we are uneducated about love or are guided by addictions, anger, fears and other developed emotional conditions, then we either avoid choices that are loving or we don't even know what choices are loving. This all has a bearing on our personal desire to be sensitive to and act upon the conscience mechanism.

So, that's the pre-cursor to everything else we want to say today, isn't it?

Jesus:

That's right and remember from our last session we talked about the importance of love, the whole reason why God shares truth to us is so that we have the option to be able to experience love through the process. So, the importance of love in everything, it cannot be understated. And the problem is that for the majority of us we don't even know what love is really anymore either because we have become so used to our addictions being fed or because we've never been educated about what love is or we've been and most of us have been completely educated about a substitute version of love which in a lot of cases is actually abuse, not love and yet we still see it as love.

And so, we have some very, very poor understanding of love in our day-to-day life and because of that we are naturally going to be quite detuned from our conscience. And so, what we need to do is work out how do we undo this mess that has been created? A lot of it has been created without our real cognizant awareness as a child but a lot of it also has been created based upon what we are now trying to do which is to feed our addictions and our demands from society and from people generally and from our relationships. And so obviously we need to look at all of these factors to see, what is the real problem here and how can we resolve this problem.

Mary:

Alright so we're going to talk about five major influences, we've made five groupings of influences, so we'll talk about them today. They are early childhood experiences from parenting and schooling. The infiltration of family emotions and beliefs so that means us having taken in and now having within us these family emotions and beliefs.

Jesus:

And there we could say, remember the soul is like a great big absorber and when there's no intellect to control or other things to guide what the soul is absorbing which is exactly what it's like for a child, then the child's soul absorbs most things and so if the family has a certain set of emotions, then the child absorbs those emotions and it becomes a part of itself in that way.

Mary:

Yes, and similarly the infiltration of societal emotions and beliefs so the very same thing happens there. Our developed emotional conditions, so this includes things like fear of attack, fear of disapproval, fear about our very survival, fears of love, fears of truth, all kinds of different fears are often interfering with how sensitive we are to the conscience, aren't they.

Jesus:

Yes, and we could say with our developed emotional condition that, remember again some of it has been externally influenced but a lot of it also is our personal choices that we now make. So many of us make these choices daily where we are constantly operating out of harmony with love and of

course those personal choices that we're making out of harmony with love do have a detrimental effect on our connection with God through the conscience. So, this is why we need to discuss the developed condition that we have right now.

Mary:

Yes, and the fifth one is a lack of education or a lack of knowledge about the existence of the conscience that plays a major role.

Jesus:

Yes, as we have said before the Earth and people on it have a lot of misunderstandings and confusion about the conscience and how it operates and why it's there. Everyone has a bit of an idea that there's such a thing otherwise there wouldn't even be a word called conscience. But the reality is most of us have a very large variety of ways that we consider, perceptions that we have about what it actually is. And this is something that we need to discuss a bit more deeply as well. How this lack of education has affected us.

Mary:

So, they are five different areas we're going to cover today and, in each area, we're going to look at it from two different angles, two different aspects. That is how my personal experience affects my current sensitivity to conscience.

Jesus:

So why am I, right now, in the mess I am in basically the aspect we're looking at.

Mary:

And I'm utterly confused about what is my conscience, what it isn't, what is a conscience, all of that stuff.

Jesus:

Why don't I have a good understanding of it right now.

Mary:

Yeah, which is very important isn't it? But equally important is the other aspect we're going to look at. Which is how does my personal experience affect why I don't even want to be sensitive to my conscience. And this again has a bearing on yesterday's discussion with all the desires that must be developed in order to hear the conscience. A lot of the things we talk about today impact on why I don't want to ever be sensitive to my conscience and why I don't ever want to develop those six desires we discussed yesterday.

Jesus:

Yes. You could say the second aspect or second angle that we're looking at things is really a lot about why it is people get so angry about, once they hear about the conscience, they often get very angry about it. And that's because there are desires within us that are actually working in disharmony to a desire

to connect to the conscience. A lot of the times we don't want to know what to do. In fact, there is the common saying on the planet isn't there of ignorance is bliss. In other words, it's lovely to be ignorant. Nothing could be further from truth, from God's perspective. The more knowledge we have, the more power, the more understanding, the more love, the more happiness and joy.

Mary:

The more potential for change.

Jesus:

Of course, there's so many things that truth gives to us, but unfortunately the majority of us on the planet still think that ignorance is bliss. And there must be a reason why we believe that and so we need to analyze why we believe such things.

So, what we're going to do is basically discuss a lot of examples too during our sessions today. So rather than just presenting a whole heap of theory, we want to sort of add some examples so that all of our listeners can sort of connect with, oh, that's probably what happened to me in my childhood or wow that's probably a decision that I make in my day-to-day life. And hopefully these examples will help you understand some of the material we present today.

Mary:

Let's look at our first set of external influences.

Childhood experiences and how they impact upon my sensitivity to the conscience

Jesus:

Yes, so really you can see, I think anybody would be able to logically see that parenting obviously must affect our sensitivity to the conscience but also must affect our desire to be sensitive to the conscience as well. So, the real question becomes how does the way in which I was raised impact upon, firstly my current sensitivity to the conscience and then secondly, how does the way I was raised impact upon my desire to be sensitive to the conscience. And obviously we need to start with one probably primary thing. Let's look at our parents. (Laughter)

Now do our parents understand the conscience? Well, I think the majority of people would have to say that their parents have not said anything to them at all about their conscience or if they have, they've had a lot of misunderstanding about the conscience. So firstly, we can see that parents themselves, firstly, usually lack understanding about the conscience. Secondly, which means obviously they've got no idea about how it operates and what it does and that it's God's communication of truth via our mechanism in the soul and all of those kinds of factors associated with the truth about the conscience.

But also, most of the time parents wish to ignore their own conscience because they've got inside of themselves already a clear set of things that they want to do. And usually that's to meet most of their personal addictions and desires and to do that and have this voice in your ear so-called saying that's probably not such a good thing. Obviously, most people wish to ignore that and then, thirdly they just generally don't have an understanding of how it works anyway. So why have I got this voice in my head that's a bit strange. That's not what I feel like doing. Why is it telling me that, you know, that kind of thing.

And so, you can see that the general condition of parents is such that there is no real awareness of the conscience and there's a deep lack of education of the conscience, so it's impossible really for them to educate their children about such matters. And that's got to have quite a severe impact upon a child when it's being brought up, obviously because now the child has a difficulty to understand the exact things that the parent is finding difficult to understand.

Mary:

And the second major factor here in parental influence is the fact that most parents actually want their children to replace their sensitivity with the conscience with the sensitivity to what the parents would like for the child to do.

Jesus:

Yes. So really what the parent wants is the parent has usually inbuilt in it, and this occurs whether you're religious or not religious, and it doesn't matter really what racial background or social background you come from or what a kind of education you have, the parent generally has a set of you can say spiritual, emotional, sexual and physical belief systems and emotions associated with those belief systems and that's already in the parent. And as a result, most of the time the parent wants the child to embrace exactly the same set of belief systems as the parent themselves has embraced.

Now what that means then is anything that disagrees with the parents' belief systems and frequently the conscience will disagree with the belief systems that have been established because as we've already said most belief systems are established through addiction and unloving desires and so forth. So, what happens is that most parents now feel they've got to replace the child's conscience with thoughts of the parents instead of the conscience. So, what they're trying to do really is, the parents are trying to get their belief system inside the head of the child instead of allowing God's Truth to be inside the head of the child, you could say.

Mary:

So, parents can do this in a number of ways, can't they? They can do it in a very selfish way in that look; I don't want my child to challenge me in any way. So, I'm going to become a very controlling and forceful parent that sort of

dictates how the child thinks and behaves and feels. But even so-called 'well-meaning' parents could fall into this trap, couldn't they? Where they think, look, I know the truth about something and it's wonderful and I just really want you to know it and actually become quite forceful in that way and that has an equally detrimental effect, doesn't it?

Jesus:

Well perhaps not quite as detrimental as the attacking method but it does detune the child to God's Truth coming through its conscience. So, if we look at the two ways most parents work, basically there's a reward system for when the child believes in and agrees with the parents' belief systems. And there's a punishment system which varies in its intensity from just emotional blackmail through to bribery and then into some very abusive action, even more abusive actions such as violence and so forth that you could say is a punishment system.

So frequently the parent starts engaging the child in a reward and punishment system in order to replace the child's conscience with the parents' belief system and this is quite damaging to the child because now the child is quite confused as well. On one hand it's receiving truthful information from God about all of these systems but on the other hand it's got huge amounts of parental emotion involved that it's got to assess, equate and examine as to how much that intense emotion may, in fact, in the end harm it and even potentially kill it if it disagrees too much. So, what the child starts doing then is starts discounting its conscience in favor of the parental belief systems and emotions. And it either happens in a very insidious way with a gentle parent who's just suggestive all the time and occasionally emotionally blackmailing and also giving physical rewards and also applying physical punishments and when I say physical punishments many times, they are emotional.

So, in other words, even just a simple thing, you don't get the sweet if you do this or you believe that, or if you said that to me today, I'm going to be angry; tomorrow if you agreed with me, I'll be happy with you. Just basic things like that can insidiously affect the child and cause the child to now not have a connection to its own conscience. And the poor child now is in the state where all it's really sensitive to is the parent or the parents, or you could say it's environmental upbringing because it might not just be parents, like in many families on the planet today we have parents, grandparents, uncles, aunts all involved in the child's upbringing.

Mary:

Anyone who's a primary caregiver even it could be a person who's not even related to you that you spend a significant amount of time with can have this kind of effect.

Jesus:

Exactly. A lot of people in the Western world now have childcare from a very, very young age for the majority of their day for example. Now obviously that's going to have quite a significant effect on the child's concept of what is true and what is not as well.

Mary:

Yeah, or if I have a parent who's living with someone who's not my parent but that person is heavily influencing and controlling the environment that me and my parents are living in or my parent and I are living in then that person will have a very similar effect to the one that we're talking about.

Jesus:

Exactly. So we're talking here about the environment that the child is being brought up in which obviously is not just the parents because it's a sum total of their parents, their schooling, their education system, particularly during their formative years up to the age of seven, and many other factors are involved here but you can see in almost every case the adult, whoever the adult is in the relationship with the child, is generally imposing their belief systems, their emotions and their belief systems about all these different areas of life on the child.

Mary:

Yeah, and some of those areas are what I believe, how I behave physically, how I behave sexually, how I behave with friends and socially, all of these things, there's a lot of influence upon a growing child about all of those things.

Jesus:

There is.

Mary:

So here we're looking at this is what is affecting my current sensitivity to my conscience. So, this is the first aspect we're looking at.

Jesus:

This is my history, if you like.

Mary:

This is my history.

Jesus:

That has caused me to be where I am right now.

Mary:

And in summary what we're saying is my current sensitivity to my conscience is impacted upon in one of these primary areas which is my primary caregivers growing up. And the things that they did were place pressure on me either subtle or overt to take on to replace my sensitivity with my

conscience that God created me with, with their own ideas and beliefs. And they used a system of reward and punishment to move me along that process.

Jesus:

Yeah, so essentially the child now is not sensitive to God's Truth coming via the conscience but is now sensitive to the social and parental environment in which it's been brought up. In other words, the child is more sensitive to what all the adults think and feel than it is sensitive to what God thinks and feels about any matter. And so now the child has a priority system inside of themselves, what God thinks and feels about any matter is down here (below) and what adults that they can see who are impacting their day-to-day life think and feel, their consideration of that in terms of priorities are way up here (above), is very, very important for their life even, and their existence even, as well as their emotional connectivity with the world around them, their social state and everything. So now instead of them being very connected to what God's Truth is going to be, they are going to be connected to what the personal truth of the adults around them, whichever adult is around them at the time who is the most dominant, will become the consideration of the child.

Mary:

So, all of us who are struggling to have a connection with our conscience right now, this has most certainly happened. And it's happened in any family where you decide you're going to do something different to the rest of the family and there's a huge amount of pressure and rebellion and attack or resistance placed upon you, then this process most certainly happened.

Jesus:

Exactly. So, this is our current state.

Now we want to examine well, what effect does this influence also have on our desire to change our state. Well I think it's quite obvious there again, isn't it, because if the parent is already in this state where they are quite insistent that their beliefs and their truth, if you like, their personal way of doing things is right, then naturally any time the child desires to move away from the consideration of the parental system of beliefs, it is going to also be penalized, punished if it moves away, if it rebels or rewarded if it stays in harmony with those systems of beliefs.

So now there is this really strong feeling inside of the child who is now an adult going, I can't do that, I can't do that, I can't get away from that, you know, I can't move away from what everyone around me is doing because it's dangerous to move away from it. And obviously there's a lot of fear that a person has as an adult relating to becoming someone who is different to what the general person in their society and their family has been brought up to be.

Mary:

Yes so, this development of a desire to actually tune into my conscience, we could say in summary, that's impacted upon by the fact that primarily in my childhood I was influenced to have my parents' beliefs and now every time I go to challenge the parental paradigm, I'm punished in some way emotionally or financially and when I act in harmony with it, I'm rewarded in a similar way.

Jesus:

Yes, so basically what this does is put the child in the position, who, by the way, could now be an adult right, puts the person in a position where they are considering direct confrontation with society and parents. And if they choose to listen to God's Truth through the conscience, anybody who does that eventually will find themselves in direct confrontation with society and parents, not through their own choice but because the people around them want them to get back to the way they were before. And this is a huge motivation to not go ahead and develop a desire to connect to your conscience obviously.

Mary:

Let's now talk about some examples of that.

Our first example is conscience and challenging family and parental beliefs

Jesus:

So here we're talking about the child basically through the operation of its conscience challenging some beliefs in the parents that obviously the parents are very addicted to holding onto. Now these could be beliefs relating to social issues, how they relate to society, they could be religious issues, in other words, the parents might have a religion that the child is now feeling like it doesn't want to follow anymore, it could be related to politics. You know the parents have political beliefs that the child doesn't want to accept. It could be related even to things like relationships, and we'll discuss probably relationships at other times as well during these examples, but it could be just the parents don't like that family and so you shouldn't have a relationship with that family.

Like many of these things are things that are very - when a person connected the conscience they go, what, you know, and so, the child a lot of times when the parents say they come up with a political system or belief that is really out there, the child's basically through the connection with the conscience going, what, why would I have that for. And then of course the child now who now might even be an adult now is going, okay I don't want to have that belief system, that doesn't make any sense to me. It's not logical, it's not very loving and so forth. They might have a lot of things that they feel about it but

unfortunately it depends on how much pressure the parent will place on the child now as to what the child will do.

And as I say constantly this is applying to adult children like there are many adults who are 30, 40, 50 years old, who are still really doing exactly what their parents want them to do because to do the opposite would result in huge amounts of trauma that the child doesn't want to engage. The child doesn't want to be in a direct confrontation with their parent on the issue so you can see as soon as the child is worried about the direct confrontation and the severity of it. And as you know from your personal experience and I know from mine, the severity of confrontation depends a lot upon what it is you're confronting at the time.

Sometimes you're confronting the parents' beliefs about themselves. This is a part of their belief systems. How do they think about themselves? Well, if the child is confronting that, the child is going to get hammered usually and unless the parent is a very self-reflective parent it's highly unlikely the child won't get hammered.

And then if it's a religious system it could go so far as to being killed for your disagreement or rebellion to your parents' beliefs. And this frequently happens in many countries around the world, Christian and non-Christian, where different people have a new belief system and now everyone around them feels righteously determined to harm their life even to the point of killing them in order to enforce the parental beliefs back on to the system and it's very, very damaging and intense for the child and an adult child, still very damaging and intense for an adult to be able to deal with and cope with these kinds of pressures.

Our second example is conscience and children challenging parental lifestyle

Mary:

So here what do we want to talk about here?

Jesus:

Well, here we're talking more about how the parent lives its life. Now many parents sort of see the child living its life differently to the parent as a commentary about the parent and its lifestyle. So, in other words, the parent goes, well this is how I live my life, so I do it this way. I work in this way. I have my interactions with my social and religious environment this way and I have my general life at home this way. I treat women this way, I treat men this way and a lot of these ways of course are distorted based on their additions.

Now when the child goes, oh, no, I'm going to live my life different to my mum or my dad live their life. Now there's a large degree, for many parents, there's a large degree of internal confrontation. They observe their child living a

completely different life and they see it as a personal slight on their own lifestyle. Now a lot of parents in that kind of situation will now revert to some form of abusive behavior whether it's emotional manipulation right the way through into physical violence and withdrawal from the person just in order to control the lifestyle of the child. Rather than seeing that the child has its own choices to make and is allowed to make those particular choices.

Now the question is how does that affect the conscience? Well, God frequently is trying to inform the person who's now making these choices as to what's the best way to live their life. Now if what God says is the best way to live your life differs greatly from what your parents say is the best way to live your life, and the parents feel that, you know, for a child to disagree means that the child doesn't respect them and doesn't honor them and so forth. Now the parent is going to place a lot of pressure on that child to disconnect from its conscience and revert back to connection to the parents' ideals and beliefs and so it's quite a natural thing that the parent does although very abusive based upon their emotional injuries.

Now of course if we examine it from the point of view of the conscience, it's so destructive to the conscience because what it does is it's basically saying that if you put your priority system back on to listening to God's Truth, then parents are going to destroy you whatever way they can in order to get you back into their way of thinking and their way of life.

Mary:

And I'm thinking here as well, we're talking about challenging parental lifestyle but there's also a lot of messages, isn't there, passed down generationally that children either live the exact same lifestyle as their parent or a lot of parents have this feeling, I want you to do everything that I never did in my life.

Jesus:

True.

Mary:

And so, either one or the other or a mixture of both is usually what happens. Those influences using that reward and punishment system that you just talked about and sometimes it's even just guilt or ...

Jesus:

... which is the punishment.

Mary:

That's what I mean. I just wanted to explain for our listeners that it's not necessarily like abject disapproval or rejection at times or violent because it often is.

Jesus:

It can be and frequently is.

Mary:

But sometimes it's things like subtle projection of I'm so dissatisfied with my life, please go and do something better.

Jesus:

Or even worse, you've made me so unhappy that you've made that decision.

Mary:

Or you've made me so happy that you've gone and done what I never did. And so, all of these things are influences on how a person chooses to live their life. But none of it is coming from their conscience and what God would tell them is in harmony with truth and therefore in harmony is love.

Jesus:

Exactly. And that's the unfortunate part about it is that all of it even like you said it's insidiously approving. If you're not careful, it can then feed into their detunement to the conscience. Of course, if a parent approves of the child connecting to its conscience, then that will have a very great positive effect on the child, even as an adult. So, the key is, as we've established at the beginning of all this discussion about parents and parental upbringing, the key is that most parents don't know anything about the conscience and certainly don't connect to their own and try to disown or live completely in disharmony to their own conscience. So naturally they're going to try to have the child do the same thing.

Mary:

You mentioned the parent though who encourages the child to tune into their own conscience. Can that be problematic if the parent itself is misinformed or uneducated about the conscience?

Jesus:

Of course, it can be problematic but it's probably better than somebody who's trying to get the child to do what the parent wants because that is a very selfish thing to do. When the parent is trying to educate the child about its own conscience, at least even though the parent may have a distorted view of the conscience, at least now the child is getting an idea of being able to connect to something within itself in order to make decisions and choices. Whereas when the parent is just saying, no, I'm going to replace your conscience with my set of belief systems and demand that you agree with and follow my set of belief systems.

Now the parent is not even getting the child to even reason on the matter. So, there are obviously degrees of severity here about how negative the influence can be. Right the way through to the fact that parents could be completely positive in their influence. It's all up to you. It's your decision. It's your

choices. You can connect to God and find out the truth about this matter if you want to or you can just ignore God and get on with your life, that's up to you. If you ignore God and get on with your life, it's highly likely you'll make mistakes that you'll feel pain and suffering about. And this kind of education coming from the parent will obviously greatly support the child and its ability to make choices and decisions even if those decisions and choices are different to the parent and its lifestyle and its beliefs.

Mary:

And of course, contrasting that between just do whatever you want and have no regard for anyone or anything, of course there's education in saying, no, there's a being or entity that is loving and truthful that you can tune into and you can assess whether you're receiving those messages by the content of the messages.

Jesus:

So, this is about education, we are going to handle a lot of that discussion later down the track today. But you can see that giving a child an education about conscience means that you wouldn't be doing things like we've just discussed which is saying, oh, you're now disagreeing with my lifestyle. You're not honoring me. You're not respecting me. And so now I'm going to disapprove of you. I'm going to get rid of you out of my life and so forth and so forth. Those kinds of things are very controlling and manipulative. And most parents, if not all, that I've ever seen, do that in some way.

Our final example is about conscience and children challenging parents' emotions

Mary:

So, we've already discussed parental beliefs and parental lifestyle. Let's get on to parental emotions.

Jesus:

Yes. Now this is probably the biggest area that most parents really fall down with, actually when it comes to the child connecting to the conscience. Because emotions are so raw in us and quite frequently, we believe them to be based on some truth. So even though we're angry, we believe we have a right to be angry. Or even if we're resentful, we believe we have a right to be resentful. If we hate, we believe we have a right to hate. If we have some kind of religious belief, we believe that religious belief is true. And these kinds of beliefs establish within us emotions of demand that go out of us into our environment. We expect people around who love us to agree with us.

Now when they agree with our emotion by having a similar emotion, there's a sense of approval. Oh wow, they're in agreement with me. They feel the same way as I do about that matter. Isn't that lovely? You must love me because you

feel the same way I do about the matter, right? Then if the child feels something different about the matter, what, you disrespect me, you dishonor me, you know, you're not loving me anymore. I brought you up, I brought you into this world. How dare you do such a thing. And now there's this feeling from the parent, which again, highly emotionally charged, projected at the child, get back in line or now your whole life seems to be threatened, you know, or at least you're going to receive the barrage of these kinds of emotions for the rest of it if you continue to hold on to your set of emotions that are different to your parents' emotions.

So, what the child finds is that as it gives up emotions that are out of harmony with love that its parent still has, then the child's set of emotional condition is different to the parent's emotional condition. Now when the child's emotional condition is different to the parent's emotional condition, the parent can feel it, and the parent now is going to probably try to fight for its own emotional condition. Unless it has some humility and goes, wow, the child's emotional condition is better. That's what I need to go for.

Mary:

And we're talking, you're saying child, but really it counts as us at this age.

Jesus:

So always when we're saying child here, we're talking about anybody who's able to make choices and decisions. So that begins at the age of two basically and then works up from there into our adult life and we can be hundreds of years old in the spirit world still doing what our parents want us to do if we're not careful. And this is why we need to break these kinds of problems and understand them firstly, and then break the interdependencies that we have with our parents so that we can connect to what is God's Truth about these matters.

The Conscience - Session 11 Part 2

Mary:

I suppose in this section I could probably list a few personal examples of things that I've experienced when challenging the family system, parental emotions and parental addictions, and I think a lot of this is very common for a lot of people. But I think that perhaps the level of investment that a parent has in the child and a child being and living and behaving and feeling a certain way often means that that child doesn't ever challenge the parents' beliefs or emotions or lifestyle.

Jesus:

That's right.

Mary:

Certainly, the level of control that I experienced growing up was quite firm but appeared to others to be very innocuous.

Jesus:

Innocent and perhaps even loving and this is the illusion that many families, and particularly parents impose upon their children. They cause their children to believe, oh, my family is the best family. We've grown up in a nice loving family when really the parents are way too invested in the child maintaining and believing and supporting the parents' beliefs.

Mary:

Yeah, and something I've learned from my own experiences that I was someone who would definitely have said I was almost arrogant and superior about how wonderful my childhood experience was. Sometimes that still shocks me today that I was living so in tune with what my parents desired for me to feel and believe and think about my childhood that I was completely, almost completely, detuned from my own personal experience. And so, for me to challenge my parents' beliefs and lifestyle and emotions is gargantuan for me and I'm still going through that really emotionally.

Just feeling about what it was like to have such, and that's perhaps why I wanted to raise it now because we've spoken about things like threats and attacks and demands. But in my childhood experience, the family system was such that everything was rosy as long as nobody rocked the boat, as long as everyone towed the line.

Jesus:

Yeah, and I think that's pretty normal.

Mary:

I think so too.

Jesus:

For most people, as long as you tow the line, don't rock the boat, don't cause any upset, they'll be really happy with you. The real key to see what a person's true condition is, is to disagree with them. If you can disagree with them and they go from being like a nice person to being a terrible person in the space of a minute, then you know that just disagreeing with this person is going to cause problems.

Mary:

And I suppose it took me until I was 29 years old to disagree with my parents and the fact that it took me that long was an indication of how much control and threat there was already there, existing in my life.

Jesus:

And the emotions of the parents were already quite firmly established and you as a child would have known, if I threaten those emotions then I'm going to get attacked. But you never threatened them, so you never got attacked so you think, oh everything's good.

Mary:

Well, yeah, and I just think I thought exactly what they wanted me to think, that's how it feels now.

Jesus:

Yeah, but the only reason why a child thinks exactly what the parents want you to think ...

Mary:

... because there's an inherent threat there 100% of the time.

Jesus:

That's right, that's constantly there and doesn't ever go away. So, the child learns that, knows that, and understands that, and then conforms to it generally.

Mary:

Yeah. And so, but what I've come to understand and feel about in the subsequent years is the ways that there was less overt or seemingly attacking manipulation on my behavior and my emotions and thoughts. So, some of the things that I experienced were if I attempted to do something different or feel something different or say something different, there was a lot of projection on me that I was harming people.

Jesus:

You were harming your parents.

Mary:

Yeah, I was harming my parents. But which I globalized to feel now that I'm quite a harmful person.

Jesus:

Exactly which is not true. And this is the trouble with a lot of these kinds of parental belief systems being imposed on the child, it can be quite manipulative. Guilt trips are a very effective form of control of a child and making the child feel bad itself rather than seeing the true problem is a great way of controlling a child and even controlling them when they're adults. So, the best way, and this is unfortunately what most abusers do is they attempt to make a person feel bad about themselves in order to get control of them. This is not the same as sharing truth with a person. This is just an attempt to get manipulation or control over a person and parents are often expert at that. They've had years of experience with it and then having children which are so malleable, also gives them plenty of time to develop even more experience.

Mary:

Yes, and a good indicator of when this has happened to you as a child is when someone does just speak truthfully and you do immediately believe that they are trying to make you feel bad about yourself and pull you down in some way because that indicates that that has occurred that you have been pulled down.

Jesus:

That's right. And that there was an attempt, the fact that you are automatically believing that even sharing of truth is an attempt to pull you down means that during your childhood there was always the threat of pulling you down.

Mary:

Exactly.

Jesus:

And that was a way to make a person get back into line, obviously. And these are techniques that are regularly used by parents.

Mary:

Yeah, and so some of the other things that I experienced then when I attempted to disagree with my parents as an adult was overt expressions of what was being communicated to me through guilt and kind of being made to feel responsible through unspoken, oftentimes, but sometimes spoken but emotional demands. So then as an adult, then when I said I'm doing something different, I was told that I was, you know, I was just not respecting my parents and that I was just selfish and that I was hurting them and attacking them and destroying them.

Jesus:

... dishonouring them and making their life difficult. The sign of them as narcissistic parents because a child making a different choice than a parent, should have zero effect really on the parent's life. And if it does have some effect on the parent's life, it's because the parent has embroiled the child in their life. The reality is we are all individuals and can make choices, and

particularly when we choose to make choices that are more loving, then why would it be a bad thing for anybody around us, including our parents?

So, in your case too, when I first met you, obviously everything was fine until you decided you wanted to love somebody they didn't like, which was me. (Laughter) And then of course, you know, a huge amount of attack and ridicule and other emotions came not just to yourself but to me as well. And that's also an indication that that threat was already there. The condition was already established in the parent to do those particular things.

Mary:

Yes. And I can also see that many of the other choices that I had made in my life thus far that garnered a lot of approval were not my choices either. They were not based on my personal desires. They were based on my desire to avoid attack and receive the reward of approval from my family. So, there's a huge hijacking of the person's nature, let alone the connection to the conscience, I suppose, we should bring it back to connection to the conscience. This is the hardest part of the series for me, these discussions we're having about conscience as you know because - I don't even know how to talk about it probably, but I feel such a great level of sadness and loss.

Jesus:

And loss? Which I feel once people hear about the conscience, I feel they start to connect to frequently this feeling of sadness and loss that they've lost their connection with God's Truth. They've lost their connection with themselves, as well because obviously what we've talked about, what parents do here in this section, we can see that it's purposefully constructed for the child to lose its own connection with itself. And that's the primary goal of the parent is to cause the child to lose its connection to itself in order for the child to only be connected to the parent, in order for the child to feed the parents' addiction. And the trouble with that is that it basically destroys your sense of self and your connectedness to yourself and what do you want and what do you feel and how do you want to act and who do you want to love and what do you want to believe and all these other things are all now influenced by the parents' desires rather than your own.

Once a person realizes all that, there's a deep level of sadness associated with the fact that what are my desires? I don't know and how do I find out and the key to finding them out is to disconnect from the parents' belief systems and supporting the parents' emotions. That's the key to finding out what you want, what you desire, what you feel is best for you, what your personality and nature is because all of those things, your parents haven't supplied. They are all parts of what God has supplied. And the more the parent disconnects you from the conscience, the more the parent also disconnects you from your soul and most people on the planet will we have a fair bit of grief to feel about that?

Mary:

Yeah. And I suppose, as we're talking about my personal experience, I would like to add that a lot of people accuse you of doing to me what my parents, in fact, did to me, not seeing that you have encouraged the opposite condition in me. And that has been incredibly supportive, being open to that influence, not your influence to share your beliefs, but your influence to discover my own nature and my own direction. I just wanted to share that because obviously I'm being quite open about some personal emotions and I know that a lot of people believe that because I've been exploited in one way by my family system, that I'm then open to being exploited in the same way in the world, which is true and happened many times before I met you, it is not occurring now.

Jesus:

Yeah. And this is the thing too, I suppose, is that most people believe - it's interesting I feel that even people assume that because the presumption of such a thing indicates that everybody from their childhood expects it. And so, when you're engaged in a more loving relationship, a person who loves you doesn't try to manipulate you or control you. The person is just going to share truth with you and leave everything up to you as to what you decide to do.

Now this is exactly what God does through the conscience, ironically. God is just sharing truth with you and then leaving the rest of it up to you. What do you want to do with that? It's up to you what you do. Now anybody who loves you will want to do that with you. Now unfortunately most people in their childhood have not ever experienced that, and therefore as an adult they never do it or experience it in their relationships. And it's quite rare to actually see adults living together who actually are sharing truth, the actual truth, with each other without being enraged or otherwise, you know, have other really negative emotions and just let the person do what they decide to do in order for each person, each party in the relationship to discover themselves, and therefore be able to share themselves more with each other.

And that's really what God's trying to assist us to do through his operation of the conscience, but it's also what most parents are trying to detune you from because all they want generally is that you believe, feel what they believe and feel and do what they want you to do.

Mary:

Although it does vary between families. There are certain flavors and elements to it in each family, but I'm sometimes astounded at how free some people feel to live their own life and make decisions independent of their family.

Jesus:

I don't see a lot of people are free to live their own life. You know, they are still, as we get on to our next subject, they're still conforming to society's demands a lot. And society reacts in a very similar way to what parents react

to. So, I don't actually observe that very much at all. There are people who claim they are free to make their own choices and decisions but frequently they are also quite selfish and they're not connected to the conscience at all. To be connected to your conscience, and on top of that also honour God's Truth in your interactions and dealings with others does take a lot of courage as we will talk about later.

You do need to get rid of emotions where you want approval and acceptance and other kinds of emotions like this because if you don't you'll end up conforming to something, you know, whether it be a social group, a religious group, a political group, a scientific group whatever, you will end up conforming to something because you will not be able to help it at the end of the day. Your emotions will demand it. And unless you get rid of those emotions that demand it and connect with the conscience and allow God to tell you, what is the truth about all these matters, and then act upon that truth, it's highly unlikely that you're not going to be influenced in some sphere of your life by external influences as we are discussing here.

Yeah, I feel like both of our personal examples are such that we've had a lot of experience with this where you know, I've grown up in a very religious environment and obviously confronting that environment meant losing my friends, my family and so forth. And then of course confronting them all emotionally on certain issues that are in the family, you know, with regard to who's a parent of what child and all that kind of thing. You know that all had caused tremendous upheaval not because that's what I was attempting to do, but rather I was attempting to just share truth in order to have a closer relationship with my family, but that's not what they interpreted it as.

They interpreted it as me trying to destroy relationships or whatever. And unfortunately, mostly it's because they don't want to feel specific emotions about the truth. And this is how most families interact with each other. And if you tow the line and you agree, then your life is relatively smooth with your family. And if you don't tow the line and you disagree, for most people on the planet, their life now is going to get pretty tumultuous with their family.

Mary:

And in these three examples we've given relating to conscience and the different ways that we've been parented can affect us. We've talked about beliefs, lifestyle and emotions. So, for yourself, I can see that beliefs and lifestyle was a very large way that ...

Jesus:

... and emotions.

Mary:

... and emotions.

Jesus:

My parents, my mum desperately wants to believe that she's a good person even though she's done some things that are not very nice and that have harmed the family actually. My father wants to believe that his religious belief system means that he's a good person even though he has quite very dark emotions when it comes to environment and people. And in fact, for many religions, he has a very similar view as many religions and that is, if you're not a member of my religion eventually, you're going to die anyway and that's a good thing, is the way basically he sees it. So, these things are demonstrating quite unloving conditions and of course, I've confronted those conditions by my disagreement, emotionally with these particular beliefs.

Mary:

It seemed to me though that you were more connected to your conscience about the areas that you just mentioned rather than in other areas, whereas for myself, for example, emotions, I've been very, very kind of detuned from the conscience. Whereas other aspects of my lifestyle, I felt very firmly that I'm more in tune with my conscience and I live differently to my parental upbringing.

Jesus:

But see, even there though, they enjoyed the fact that you lived differently without confronting them emotionally. So, it's only in areas where you're going to confront them emotionally, you're going to experience this particular problem. At the end of the day, if they like you being somebody who's a bit of a star in their eyes, then of course, you're going to receive lots of approval until you're not a star anymore.

Mary:

Well, I don't know if I've ever been a star.

Jesus:

Well before I met you, that's their view of you. That was their view of you, where they felt you were working overseas and you were a volunteer working abroad and isn't it such a way, you're such a kind person and they admired all these qualities. But as soon as you were interested in me, now they didn't admire any of those things. (Laughter) Usually there are trigger points for the family to disagree and those trigger points, once you connect to God through the conscience, you'll find them pretty easily.

Mary:

And I suppose that when I reflect on myself, I can see that I would have equally parented in the same way that my parents did if I did not have, and I possibly still would today, because I haven't released some of this damage. But I can see that other aspirations for the desires we spoke about yesterday are the only thing that's going to get me over that and more in tune with my conscience on how to parent a child.

Jesus:

That's right. So here today, we're trying to show people, firstly why they are in the state they're in, and secondly why it is hard to have a desire to be any different. And here we can see quite easily in this area, and it is such an intense area because it involves family, and on Earth family is like almost everything. So, if you're in disharmony with your family, then that means that you must have done a really bad thing, you know, type of thing. And this kind of belief system, which obviously is very flawed from God's perspective, and also causes a lot of very slow progression on the planet. If we all just decided to disconnect from our family overnight, we'd probably find progress in the world quite substantially better the next day. But most of us for years and years or even centuries, we remain connected with the family-based, the childhood experiences that now have determined our life. And unfortunately, we continue to live them way beyond our death.

Mary:

And even having broken away from the family unit as I have, the belief systems about love, about what it means to love another, just for example, that is a massive area where I was detuned from my conscience, I imbibed their definition and that is very firmly, or it's, yeah, it's still firmly within me and it creates a lot ...

Jesus:

Yeah, no, you're confronting it now, aren't you, and you're working through it now. But it often does take years before we even start working through those particular issues because those issues are now, they're inside of us, that's what we're saying here. These are factors that are external things that have now caused emotions to be inside of us, and those emotions have to be addressed and dealt with at some time in some way, but most people ignore the addressing of them well into the spirit world. And it's only when they realize they're in the same place for hundreds of years frequently in the spirit world that they begin to address these particular problems.

Mary:

Because I know even speaking about it on camera today, I'm quite afraid inside. Obviously, I'm saying something that's very, I can, I know how my family would respond hearing these things, anyone from my family because I still have some of those emotions in me that feels frightening for me. And really what I'm saying, as you pointed out when I started to speak about this, it's not, my family is not that radically different from the average family on the planet.

Jesus:

Not at all, not at all.

Mary:

And so most people are going to have to go, if they do it on Earth, they have to confront, they don't necessarily have to put a video on YouTube about it, but they're going to have to reach this level of honesty and recognize emotionally as I'm beginning to do how painful that was for me that those things happened.

Jesus:

And you said that if they do it on Earth, my feelings are, if you do it any time, you're going to have to go through these emotions any time. People in the spirit world are having to go through these emotions right now. Where they've been with their family for years and now their families are attacking them and all of them have died. Their family is dead and they're all dead. They're all up there having the same response to what's going on.

So, you know, it's not, it's not unique to the Earth. It's going to happen no matter what. If you connect to your conscience at some point in the future, you will confront groups of people. And particularly, the biggest group of people, or you could say, the most significant group of people that you're going to confront are your family. And once they've worked all through their issues, they'll probably be happy that you did it. But until then, my family is now happy I did that. But when I was going through it in the first century on Earth, my father and my mother, none of them were happy. None of my brothers or sisters were happy with what was going on. And so, you know, that's the normal fact when you're doing it, they're not going to be happy during that time. It's only when they start having their own realizations, which by the way are not really possible unless you have yours, in many cases, you know, it needs people to start it.

You know, someone, some brave member of the family has to be the first, and in the end, the others often will change and move along. Not always, but often, that will happen if there is some level of self-reflection. So, you know, that's par for the course and it's really, if you want to do things God's Way, it's going to happen. There's no avoiding it. And my feelings are, if people have been listening to Divine Truth for five years or ten years, and there's no confrontation with family, then that's a pretty good indication that actually they don't know much about Divine Truth and they haven't heard much of it and they're certainly not applying hardly any of it in their day-to-day life. Because once you start doing it, you soon realise what the paradigm of your family is, and how much or how strongly they will go, how far they will go to enforce it.

Familial emotions and beliefs impact sensitivity to and desire for conscience

Mary:

So, in our last section, we talked a lot about family, but we sort of had an overlap, didn't we, our last section was about childhood experiences.

Jesus:

Exactly. It's sort of like childhood experiences are a combination of things, aren't they, the family, and who's bringing you up, what schooling you have, who you're interacting with mostly. And sometimes that might be family members that are close or other people that are close to the family, they're influencing you a lot as well. And also, childhood experiences are the sum total of our experiences as a child, not just what's involved with the family specifically.

Mary:

That's right. And really when we talked about childhood experiences, we're talking about something in the past. And now familial emotions and beliefs, that's something still existing today.

Jesus:

Exactly. And this is what we want to focus our attention on, the fact that our family has a certain set of beliefs right now. And they have a certain set of emotions right now. And they have a certain lifestyle right now. They have a certain way of believing about religion, politics and the environment and, you know, what you eat and what you drink and what you should wear and all these other things in life, your family has probably got a very good idea about what they believe about those particular things and those beliefs are probably very firmly set. Now that will have an effect on you and how you can connect to, firstly your conscience, and secondly how much desire you will have to connect to your conscience from now on.

Mary:

Yes. Okay. So how does family influence my sensitivity to the conscience mechanism and how much I desire to develop sensitivity to it? So here we're again looking at the two aspects, aren't we.

Jesus:

That's right, yes, so let's look at our current state. Our current state is that even though I'm no longer living at home, let's say I'm an adult, I'm no longer living at home, I might even have my own family right now. You know, I might have my own children, my own wife, my own husband, I might have my own lifestyle, everything. Even though I've got all of those kinds of things, my belief systems, which include all of the things we've mentioned, are still quite probably well aligned with my family belief systems. And if they're not, then it's highly likely I already don't have much of a relationship with my family.

Because the Law of Attraction works perfectly, so if you're still having a lot to do with your family, there's a higher likelihood that you're still in a lot of agreement with their belief systems. Or if not in agreement with them, certainly in acceptance of them; you're not confronting them. So that being the case, even though I'm no longer there, I'm still really connected to my family and I'm either doing what they agree with or I'm rebelling against what they agree with.

Mary:

Inherent in my rebellion, it shows that I have some connection to their beliefs.

Mary:

Exactly because it's a rebellion, it's not a formed ...

Jesus:

It's not driven by a loving desire or a choice.

Mary:

... of my own choices, it's a rebellion.

Jesus:

It's generally, my dad did that and I don't want to do it, so I'm doing the opposite. And you see this a lot, even with regard to material things, for example, you know, a lot of people who grew up in the 30s and 40s didn't have much money here in Australia. So now, you know, they spend a lot of their time working and not much time with the family, and so now a son or daughter who's been brought up with that kind of family goes, I'm not going to be like my dad who just worked all the time. I'm going to spend all my time with the family. Not realizing that actually it's just a knee-jerk reaction against the pain of their own childhood. That's all it is, it's nothing else. It's not driven by love or anything.

Mary:

And you mentioned there just before about, if you're having a lot to do with your family, then you're definitely still, you know, in harmony or at least accepting of their beliefs. I know though that we have some friends who really don't have very much to do with their family, but they are absolutely still in harmony and accepting of their family beliefs. So, I just wanted to clarify that before we move on.

Jesus:

The reality is, if your family is not kicking and screaming, then it's highly likely you're still in harmony with it. Whether you spend much time with them or not. Usually, most families get pretty upset when your belief systems change. And they usually make a point of it. It's very rare for them to just go, oh, their belief system is different than mine, but they're okay. I'm fine with that. It's very unusual for a person to be fine with it.

Mary:

All right. So, as you've said, our family continues to influence us more than we realize most of the time.

Jesus:

And can we say this is an emotional influence now, where inside of me are emotions that are either in tune with or in rebellion of my family. So, this still connects me to my family. I'm still connected to them really. And that's what we need to say here so it's important for us to understand that we're still in some way connected to their belief systems, even if we disagree with them completely and we get angry about that, we're still in complete influence with our family and this is a problem with this particular area.

Familial emotions, while they're like that, while this is our condition, it's going to be very, very hard for us to remain connected to our conscience because what we're going to internally consider first is our family emotions, either in harmony with or disharmony with depending on whether we're in rebellion or agreement?

Mary:

And most of the time we're not even considering it, are we, we are just acting.

Jesus:

It's automatic.

Mary:

And it often, and we'll talk about this in a later session, it often feels like it is our conscience.

Jesus:

Well, yes.

Mary:

It feels like, no, my conscience tells me I should stay at home with my kids.

Jesus:

Well, what we need to see is, its guilt. And a lot of guilt that we have internally is not our conscience, obviously. All our conscience is, is a sharing of God's Truth. A lot of guilt is about the fact that we're now breaking the family rules or society rules or family-based moral rules or whatever and a lot of our guilt comes from there. So, it's not really conscience anymore.

Mary:

Yes. Okay, so that's our current state. That's how we are currently in relation to a conscience as a result of these familial emotions and beliefs. Let's talk about, the family now influences my desire to develop a sensitivity. I already don't have one. How's it going to affect me when it comes to developing this sensitivity?

Jesus:

Yes, well, this is quite obvious, isn't it? The more invested my family is in my beliefs and in my lifestyle and my feelings, the more likely it is when I disagree with theirs that they're going to revert to some form of emotional or physical abuse or attack. And this will range from guilt-tripping somebody right the way through to trying to make their life as difficult as possible and then say that's because it was because the person was in disagreement with the family.

In other words, most families are willing to go to great lengths, even to great destructive lengths, to prove to their children, this is most parents, to prove to their children that their parents are right. Even if it means the parents, actually personally taking abusive or violent actions in order to establish that proof. And that certainly happened in your family and it certainly happened in mine and it pretty much happens in almost every family I see where most families revert to some form of emotional or physical abuse in order to prove to their children that the parental viewpoint was true which in itself is proof that it's not true because basically what is required is for the parent to become unloving to prove that it's a loving opinion which obviously is not possible.

Mary:

And then obviously my personal desire to avoid that treatment is not wanting to confront that potential response or that response is going to mean that I don't want to develop my sensitivity.

Jesus:

And it could also be, you know, most people who have this very strong safety connection with family. And they think that if they don't have a family, then it means they are not really safe in society. And so, this causes them to believe that if they disconnect from the family that their future safety and security is actually now going to be severely degraded. And unfortunately, that then causes them to want to reconnect or stay connected with family no matter how abusive the family has become.

Mary:

Alright, let's talk about some examples to help us tease out this topic.

Our first example is conscience, familial emotions and partner relationships

Jesus:

Let's talk about this firstly from God's perspective of God's Truth. God's Truth is that you are allowed to choose to have a relationship with anyone you wish to. Now that includes male or female. So, it doesn't matter what gender they are, you're allowed to have a sexual relationship with them. God's view of morality is you should only have one relationship, but God's viewpoint of

morality also is, you should only have the relationship with your soulmate. So that's God's viewpoint of morality.

If we take out the God's morality and look at it ethically, the ethics are, you're allowed to have a relationship with one person at any time you wish.

Mary:

One person at a time?

Jesus:

... at a time, for any period of time you wish. And obviously as you grow or they grow things may change and you may have a change of relationship as a result of things changing in your life. But you are not constantly looking at other people while you're with that person. You are, in your heart, connected to the person, in love with the person and so forth. That's God's view of the relationship. And God eventually is leading you towards the soulmate connection in that purpose. So, there's God's view. You're allowed to have a relationship with somebody whom you choose.

Mary:

So that's what the conscience would tell me.

Jesus:

That's what my conscience tells me. Now what do our parents tell us? Well, our parents tell us that unless they like the person and they think the person is a nice person and they think the person is a good person and the person feeds their addictions and the person makes them feel comfortable and the person doesn't look bad and the person doesn't do what the parents think are bad things. And if the person has the same religious viewpoints and the person has the same political leanings and the person has the same environmental leanings and they eat the same way as you and so forth and so forth, and they have the same race, then most of the time they'll let you have the relationship. (Laughter)

Mary:

And you can have parents like mine who say, whoever you want regardless of any of those factors, we would accept them as your choice.

Jesus:

And that's now proven to be wrong.

Mary:

And that's proven to be wrong.

Jesus:

In your case it was, Jesus was the only thing they didn't want.

Mary:

That was on the list, no, definitely not.

Jesus:

Or a guy saying he's Jesus.

Mary:

Yes, but what I was meaning to say was they might not say all those things but often that is the expectation.

Jesus:

Yes, and if you look at the extreme violence your parents have perpetrated towards the both of us, as a result of you beginning a relationship with me, you can see that they've always thought that way. There's no change in their opinion. It's just the fact that you've never triggered it. The other thing was that your father had quite a sort of emotionally incestuous relationship with you and of course he is going to be very upset with you ever really giving your heart to another. Your daddy's girl and you're no one else's is the way he sees things. And a lot of men on the planet see things that way.

Mary:

Exactly like that.

Jesus:

And many mothers see that exactly the same way with their sons.

Mary:

And so, they're having with their son or daughter choosing a life partner or even a long-term partner, their child is not fully connected with, often they'll have more approval or more acceptance of that partner than someone who their child actually wants to love with their whole heart and have a life independent of the parent.

Jesus:

And a lot of times it's not even about the partner. It's not even about them. It's about the parent feeling that their close relationship is being confronted by the child's relationship with another. And this is where most parents go ballistic, even, like terribly emotionally inflammatory when it comes to this kind of thing, where they believe that this real close relationship they had with their son or daughter is now being destroyed by this other person coming along and that indicates a high level of co-dependent addiction the parent had with the child. And you see this is a big problem. It's a big problem right around the world, this problem.

So, you can see that a parent under these circumstances, the familiar emotions will be in complete disagreement with what the conscience is saying. So, it's highly unlikely for you as the child, even though you're now an adult, it's highly unlikely for you to go against what your parent are saying without there being quite a significant degree of trauma added by the parent into your life. And hence we have the whole concept of, oh, she's a mother-in-law concept. You know, the wife of a person of a man being confronting her mother-in-law because the mother's relationship with her son is now being

confronted through the son leaving her and having a relationship emotionally with this other woman. And so frequently parents are really in love with their children in a really quite distorted way. And this causes obviously a lot of damaging emotions to be projected at the other party. And then eventually at their own children, if the first group of predictions don't work. In other words, the parent will first project at the partner of the child trying to get the partner to get lost out of the child's life. And then when that doesn't work, then the parent is upset with the child, and you've been through that yourself.

Mary:

Definitely.

Jesus:

And I know many, many people that have been through that experience.

Mary:

Yes, but all of those things create that problem with the conscience.

Jesus:

So now the conscience is in direct confrontation to the familial emotions about the relationship. And now the parents are going to interfere with the relationship as much as they possibly can and potentially try to destroy the relationship. And they do it all in the guise of, I'm helping my child. This person is bad for my child.

Mary:

And I know for myself and there're other people that I know who've sort of followed their conscience and committed to their partner, stayed with their partner, that their family disapproves of, but very often those people struggle, don't they, because there's all these emotions that they have to let go of, grief of not being loved and not being accepted and feeling ...

Jesus:

... and security and safety even.

Mary:

Yes, feeling like an orphan, all these kinds of emotions that come up as a result. But that willingness to listen to the conscience is obviously an asset in a person's life.

Jesus:

Yes, in the end too, the conscience is telling you that God's your real parent anyway. And if you lose the so-called parents that you have, well you've lost nothing but the person who gave birth to the body or who made the genetic material, you're living in, that's all you've ever lost. And so, if a parent chooses to put this kind of abuse or emotional abuse on a child, then obviously they're not worthy to be in the child's life at this point in time. Until such a point that the parent decides to change and look at themselves and say, well, what I did was pretty bad. You need to change that.

Our second example is conscience, familial emotions and relationship with God

Mary:

So, this is another really significant one, isn't it, where you see all across the globe, familial emotions and again, making the distinction between not just parents here, but a whole family system. And in some cultures, the entire extended family has the same belief about God. And that is very, very challenging for a child growing up in that environment to then say, oh, my conscience is telling me something different about God.

Jesus:

It's very rare for a person, even as an adult, to confront the religious beliefs of their family, very rare. The reason why it's very rare is because most people in religion have such a lot of self-righteousness, that they're willing to resort to quite extreme violence in order to maintain this religious control over the family system. And we see this happening in Christianity, in the Islamic faith, and in many other religious faiths on the planet. And it's very, very damaging to your conscience.

Mary:

And could I also contrast that between, I have encountered it with people who have grown up in sort of an atheist background.

Jesus:

It's the exactly the same there too.

Mary:

Yes, who then say, actually, I think God's real, and I want to have a relationship with God, sometimes the pressure and the derision is quite intense.

Jesus:

Intense, yes. Ironically, many atheists won't revert to the same level of violence as the Christians and the Muslims often revert to in the family, because many atheists do have some connection to their ethics, at least. And that's one reason why they've become an atheist, is because they do have some kind of connection to ethics with regard to religion. So, you know, oftentimes an atheist may have less of a worry about it, although you can see that if they've lived their whole life as an atheist and their child now has decided to become say a Christian, then obviously there's going to be quite a lot of pressure to bear on the child, unless that atheist has got a pretty good sense of ethics in their own life.

So, this is a big problem on the planet, and it's the main reason why religions have passed their 'use by date'. When I say passed their 'use by date', most, I think, any logical analysis of most religious forms on the Earth can see that

there is a huge distortion of scientific truth in these religious faiths. Now, as a result of that, most of these religious faiths continue for millennia through this familial or emotional condition. They continue for millennia, way past the developmental process of society in general. And people hold on to religious faith in the face of all kinds of opposition, mostly because they still get the acknowledgement and approval of their family. And that's a huge motivation to hold on to a belief system.

And bear in mind here, God is already through the conscience, trying to inform us that most, almost all of these belief systems, these religious belief systems on this planet, almost all of them are out of harmony with love. And God's, through the conscience, is trying to inform all of us about this, and yet the majority of people in religious faiths hold on to their unloving belief systems, which have nothing to do with the relationship with God.

Now, when you begin a proper relationship with God, which means following God's Truth about the conscience, you're now confronting every religious system of things that your family believes in, whether it's atheism, agnosticism, New Age, Christian, Muslim, Hindu, Buddhist, whatever, you are confronting it, and because God's Truth does confront every religious faith on the planet, because God's Truth is very different to every religious faith on the planet, as a result of that, the family is going to put pressure on you to not have the relationship with God, and to instead have their relationship with God, which is not with God at all, because their God does not exist. So, there's usually a lot of pressure brought to bear here, and because it's so self-righteous, it often reverts to extreme violence, where people are willing to kill their own children in order to maintain the religious, what they call the religious honor of their family.

Mary:

Yeah, I just wanted to mention as well that, because we're talking about familial emotions and relationship with God, I've also known a number of people who have, say, for themselves personally internally disengaged with the familial system of belief. So, I've lived in the Middle East, so I've known people like Jewish faith and Islamic faith, and there's a lot in Lebanon itself, there's like 13 different religious faiths. So, I've known a number of people who've said, look, me personally for myself, I don't believe in that stuff. But there is, so if you like, maybe that's their conscience telling them that, okay, that's not the truth, but they still, and this goes back to our previous example about partner relationships, they will still never marry outside their faith, they will still observe certain rituals like fasting in Ramadan and things like that.

Jesus:

Particularly if they're with their family.

Mary:

With their family, exactly.

Jesus:

Even though they completely ??, and they call that honoring it.

Mary:

Yes, and being respectful and all of these things.

Jesus:

And it's not doing either of those things. You're not honoring God's Truths.

Mary:

That's right. And you're not even honoring your own, what you've even established for yourself internally, ethically, even. And so, there's so many nuances to this way that, you know, the conscience and family beliefs and God and all of that can come together and not work very well.

Jesus:

That's right. Yeah. So, it is a big area where the conscience comes in direct disharmony with the family's based emotional system when it comes to the relationship with God. And it is a huge source of a lot of pain and suffering for people who basically want to accept some truth from God, but their families will not allow them to do so at the threat of even their own life. Yeah. It's sad really.

Mary:

It is sad.

Our final example is conscience, familial emotions and desire to release emotion

Mary:

So, this is a good one.

Jesus:

Yes. People on Earth have a very, very strong, and in the lower realms of the spirit world, have a very strong resentment of having to feel emotion. And not only do they not believe in it as a form of working through and processing through beliefs and feelings, but they also feel that it's very destructive and psychologically damaging and disturbing. And as a result of their very strongly held beliefs with regard to emotions, when one of the family members start going through a process of emotional release, usually the rest of the family have a huge upheaval with regard to that process. Even to the point of committing psychologically, committing the person to a psychiatric institution in order to prevent the child from actually working through the emotion. It's a very, very strong desire in most people to avoid their own emotion. And so, as a result, they really want their children to avoid theirs too.

There's a lot of reasons for it. One primary one, of course, is if the child feels its emotion, then it might in the end feel the truth about the parent. And so naturally the parent wants to stop the child from going through that particular process.

Mary:

Or it might cause an emotional response within the parent, not about even the child knowing the truth, but just that the parent has so many suppressed emotions of grief and so on.

Jesus:

Exactly.

Mary:

But in harmony with this one as well is another thing that it's not so much in Australian culture, I've got to say, but in some European and some Mediterranean and some South American cultures, their overt displays of seeming emotion are very much rewarded in a familial system, but sincere release of emotion, not rewarded and often still punished.

Jesus:

So, you see, for example, in those kinds of societies where somebody has died or had a bad experience and everyone in the family gets together and just cries and cries and cries, but nobody releases anything really. And nobody really deals with why are they crying? Nobody deals with their co-dependent addictions they had with a person who passed or anything like that, which is one of the reasons why they're crying. But they view that as a good experience or a demonstration of their love for the person.

Mary:

Or there's quite a lot of pressure to exhibit the same sorts of ...

Jesus:

... flamboyant displays of what I would classify as insincere emotion.

Mary:

And so, a child or an adult acting in harmony with their conscience in that state might confront those things. So actually, my real emotion here is feeling oppressed.

Jesus:

Or I feel angry about that person, you know, that person treated me bad all their life. I'm glad they're dead, that kind of feeling, you can't say those things in those societies generally.

Mary:

Or I want to have a cry about how I was abused by Uncle Mike; you know those kinds of things.

Jesus:

Exactly.

Mary:

There's often a lot of pressure against those kinds of releases of emotion.

Jesus:

So here we're talking about truthful emotional release and society, and this is all society really on Earth, has a large degree of desire to avoid it. And certainly, in many cases, desires to attack it and so when you find God's Way and you start doing things God's Way and you start processing through things emotionally, one of the very first criticisms you're going to receive from society and family is why are you crying so much? Or why do you have to feel these things? Or you're just putting yourself through extra pain or you're just traumatising yourself more? And it goes on and on and on and on.

Mary:

It's not healthy, you can't be trusted.

Jesus:

Yeah, in an attempt to get you out of doing the work you need to do to in order to progress.

The Conscience - Session 11 Part 3

Societal emotions and beliefs, and how they impact our desire for conscience

Mary:

Now we're up to the third of our external influences that affect our conscience, and that is societal emotions and beliefs, and how they impact our desire for conscience. So, let's have a chat about that.

Jesus:

Obviously, since my family is affected by society, it makes sense that my family grew up in the society, so obviously, the society must have an effect on the family, and this is why, like if you grow up in an Arabic country, you'll most probably be Muslim. And if you grow up in a Western country, you'll most probably be Christian, and it's changing now as people change, as society changes. But if you grow up in China, it's most likely if you've grown up in the last 50 years in China, you'll be a communist. And most likely, if you're growing up in Russia, you might not have too much connection to religion at all. If you're growing up in Africa, it's most likely that you'll have a combination of a Christian faith along with some kind of African-based spiritualist type of religion that determines what's going on in your society.

So obviously, society is having an impact on you. If you're growing up in - every one of these different countries mentioned, each one has a different type of political regime. Each one has a different way of looking after medicine or medical issues and so forth. So obviously, these all have an impact on the family, these choices and decisions.

Mary:

Yeah, and it sort of works both ways, doesn't it? Families impact upon society, society impacts upon families, we can't talk about one without the other really, can we.

Jesus:

Not really, no, because as you know, like a family does determine to a great degree, the religious faith of the next generation. And how you've grown up in society to a great degree does determine what values you inculcate into your children so therefore, what values are given to the next generation. So obviously, society is having a huge impact on what happens to you as a child. And therefore, now, as an adult, how much you're willing to remain connected to your conscience, God's Truth versus society's truth. Which is not often truth, but is rather frequently, you know, various degrees of error-based emotional beliefs that have been imposed upon the society at large.

Mary:

Yeah. All right. And that includes as well, say I've grown up in a society, but then I move to another country or another society, if you like, I'm still going to be largely impacted, aren't I, by the society that I've grown up in?

Jesus:

Frequently, you're comparing the two societies internally when you're living in another society. And it's a natural thing to do, because you've grown up one way and now, you're being presented with another way. And frequently, you can see, oh, wow, there's some good things in this other way, and there's bad things in this other way. And frequently, then you can begin to see that there's good things in your way and bad things in your way too. And oftentimes, you get to see the differences between different types of societies. And there's some things you'll like in one and dislike in another.

Mary:

But would you say it's fair to say that my desires are going to be largely impacted upon by that primary society that I grew up in.

Jesus:

... the one you grew up in? That's right.

Mary:

But then it may be influenced by the desire of the other society, but none of that is the conscience anyway.

Jesus:

That's right, none of those are the conscience. And at the end of the day, you know, what happened from the time we were born to the time we're seven years of age has a large impact upon the future decisions and choices that we're going to make. And the key is to release a lot of the emotional injuries from that time of our life, because that's going to free us up to make decisions that are wise, and also be more in connection with our conscience. Obviously, society has had a large impact during that period of my life.

Mary:

Alright, so now let's talk about societal influence from those two aspects, those two areas. How does society influence my current sensitivity to the conscience?

Jesus:

Well, here we could almost cut and paste the family influences and put them into society influences and just say the same thing, basically. So obviously there's certain things in society I disagree with, which I will probably rebel against. And there's certain things in society I agree with, so therefore I'll probably accept and act in harmony with and even share with others.

Mary:

And allow that to influence my desires.

Jesus:

Yes, and it certainly will influence all of my desires. Now, bearing in mind that either way, whether we're connected through rebellion or connected through agreement, we're still connected. And therefore still, really relating everything that goes on in our personal life through the viewpoint of society, rather than through God's viewpoint. So, this, of course, is going to detune me from God's Truth about what's happening in every situation.

Mary:

Yeah. Okay. And as we mentioned in the previous section, society is going to influence me more than I realise, because my behaviour is now emotionally governed by these beliefs. So even if I'm not having a thought process about it, pretty much my emotions are going to be, have been affected and will want to pull me in certain directions in harmony with those beliefs of the society.

Jesus:

Yes, and this way is very interesting when you travel because you get to live in another society where different things are normal. Like if you go, here in Australia, it's normal to go and get some alcohol, through the drive through. In other words, people stay in their car and they drive into the alcohol shop and they say, can you give me this, that and this, and the guy goes and gets it for you and dumps it in your car and then off your drive and you just pay him and off your drive. A drive through, Bottle-O, it's called here in Australia, is very, very normal. Now in other cultures, obviously, it's not normal at all. But you go to America and a drive through bank is normal. You drive through, you just do your thing, it's a drive through teller. So that's very normal.

Mary:

Does that probably show something a little bit about the priorities inherent in each society?

Jesus:

It does, to a degree. It does, to a degree. Here in Australia, obviously our priority is a lot about drinking in many cases, and in America, obviously it is a lot about wealth in terms of generating economic wealth. So obviously, how the society acts and what we view as normal is quite determined by it.

Here in Australia, we have a fairly good selection of goods, but in America there is a huge variety of goods. And when you get used to a huge variety, when you come to Australia, you think, wow, there's no variety. But if we went to somewhere in Africa or the Middle East for that matter or some of the poor Asian countries, you might find there's hardly any variety, and you'll be used to that too. So, we get used to things growing up in the environment is what we're saying here. And what we're used to determines our emotional condition to a large degree. So now what we're used to is also what we either rebel against or what we agree with, and we'll do one of the two. So, we're still

connected to the society, and we still have a certain way of thinking and acting.

Mary:

So that connection means I'm less connected with the conscience?

Jesus:

Yes, well every time the society disagrees with God's viewpoint of a truth, then my natural response is going to agree with the society. Every time God's Truth agrees with society, obviously there's going to be a strong motivation to maintain those societal beliefs. But when there's a disagreement, that's where the problems arise in my life.

Mary:

So that's how my current sensitivity is affected. What about my desire to develop a sensitivity to my conscience?

Jesus:

Well, obviously again we can almost cut and paste the familial emotions and put them into society emotions. Obviously, a lot of societies have a very violent reaction to a person who disagrees with the society's general belief systems. And you can see this quite intensely wherever you go on the planet. And the more we travel, you and I, the more we see it, don't we? It's like you see it every new place you visit, you can see the society's influence on individuals and how much it detunes them from their own conscience as to what God's Truth is on those particular matters.

Mary:

Definitely. And you can see where there's certain areas where the society might be more open to certain aspects of God's Truth but completely closed in others; and in other countries it might be the flip. The same issue that the other society is open to, this society is quite closed, but they're quite open to another aspect that the previous society was completely closed to.

Jesus:

Exactly. And anywhere where society is open to God's Truth, then obviously you will be open to your own conscience. Anywhere where your society is closed to God's Truth on a matter, you're going to be closed to your conscience. So, it's going to have quite a large effect on your life if you remain connected to society in this way. Obviously, you need to change that so your connection with God's Truth has the priority, and then you examine everything through that connection you have with God's Truth.

Mary:

But my lack of desire to put it as a priority is often to do with the level of perceived threat that I sense from my society.

Jesus:

Which often is very intense. It could result in your death actually in many societies. Even now on Earth it could result in death in many societies. So, it's not like we've progressed that much from, from the time we were first here on Earth, because in the first century, yeah, if you had a disagreement with a society viewpoint, you didn't last very long. It's the reason why I only lasted three and a half years after I started really expressing God's viewpoint about society issues. And that's a normal course of events for most people because you're in so much confrontation with society every single day and confrontation with your family every single day, sooner or later, somebody is going to plot your death. And this is still an unfortunate truth in many societies today.

Mary:

Yes, it is. All right. Let's talk about some examples.

Conscience, societal emotions and desire for peace

Mary:

So here we wanted to raise this issue about war and going to war and wanting peace or wanting to be a pacifist.

Jesus:

I feel a pacifist is not the right word for a person who wants peace.

Mary:

Could you explain?

Jesus:

A pacifist tends to indicate that you're passive about things rather than active about things. A person who truly wants peace is very active in their life at showing and displaying how that's going to be achieved. They're not a person who just retires into their own backyard and does nothing to confront anybody. A true person who's peaceful is like a leader of peace, not a pacifist. And so, I think the word pacifist is not a good word to portray what God's view of peace is.

Mary:

Yeah, okay, fair enough. So, talk to us about peace and conscience.

Jesus:

Now if we examine the motivations of war, of course there's many. Many of those motivations are society based in the sense that the whole society agrees with a certain perspective or opinion. And then when another society has a disagreement with their society and is willing to take up arms in order to defend or attack based on that belief system, then your society is willing to defend itself. And then there's people inside of society, of course, who support

the defense of the society itself as an active loyalty to country or loyalty to a way of life. And these particular loyalties, when you connect to your conscience, basically God dismisses most of these loyalties as misguided.

And so, what happens is now if you are connected to your conscience, you are now not going to go to war. It's highly likely that one of two things will happen. Firstly, the culture in which you live is going to be disappointed with you and attack you and abuse you and perhaps imprison or even kill you for making that decision. Or the country that you're in war against is going to overrun you and kill you anyway. And it sort of gets you into this position where you almost feel that no matter what you do, the end result is probably not going to be very good.

And as a result of that, we become quite frightened. And once we're frightened, we then consider and usually act upon not agreeing with our conscience and actually going ahead and taking the societal line of things. Now there's been many good movies about this particular problem, obviously in times gone past and even recent movies that have demonstrated that as a problem. But you can see that there is a direct link now between me holding on to my conscience viewpoint, which is God's viewpoint of truth about going to war with people. And then me being confronted by the fact that I'm probably going to be placed in fearful situations now by the society, even the society in which I live, or the society which is attacking me to see whether I'm going to really uphold these peaceful principles, that the conscience is telling me I need to uphold.

And so obviously it's going to be a very, very difficult time for me to work through those particular things until I've worked through my fears and my distress about death and a number of other things. And then of course I'll probably uphold my conscience, the connection with God's Truth, rather than the societal truth.

Conscience, societal emotions and addictions

Mary:

So here we wanted to talk about feeding emotional and physical addictions of members of our society, didn't we?

Jesus:

Yes, well most societies have the viewpoint and it's very interesting when we go from society to society when you're travelling because they all have a different addiction or demand of what you do. So what we might do here in Australia would be very, very different to what a person might do in the USA and that might be different to Brazil and that might be different to the Middle East and that might be different to Europe and that might be different to England and it's quite interesting when you travel, isn't it, because you get to

see how many different emotional addictions are at play and how certain societies have very similar emotional addictions.

And what we even notice is things like many of the Arab countries and the USA have very similar emotional addictions ironically. And so, you can feel that they're just in different directions but they're the same kind of addiction and you see that quite frequently operating. And so, what you end up through this process of travel you start seeing that wow societies have what you would classify as society-based addictions about what is the right way, the concept of what love is, is quite different and what is the right way to treat a person.

And obviously in some societies the right way to treat a person is to agree with them all the time. Another society is the right way to treat them is to honor them as superior to you. And that's the case in Asian and Arabic societies; other societies are, you honour what they do. So, you see that a lot in Western society, you honor the position they hold or the education they have or whatever, but in other societies it doesn't matter what education they have, it's the position they hold in the family or in the society that's more important and so forth. The problem with all that, of course, is that all you have to do is not feed one addiction and you're in trouble depending on the society in which you are.

Now obviously from God's perspective when we're listening to our conscience, feeding any addiction is a problem. And the conscience will always bother you when you feed any addiction of another person or your own addictions. Now that creates a problem no matter what society you're in and you can go from society to society to society and you can create different problems just by not feeding somebody's addiction in society. And get yourself in a lot of hot water and potentially even have your life threatened as a result and you could actually die in some societies as a result of your inability to feed their addictions.

Now a person again would need to have this connection to their conscience as the most highest priority in their life if they are actually going to get to the point where they are not going to respond to feeding the addictions of any member of society and just live their life the way God's Truth, that they're hearing through their conscience, is telling them to live.

Mary:

Yeah. And obviously the fear of that attack and the fear of an entire society judging you as unloving can be quite substantial in causing people not to want to even have a desire to know about the conscience or feel their conscience.

Jesus:

Yes. See if we imagine for a moment, it's bad enough getting the attack of our family which is what, just a few people; imagine that every single person in your country wants to attack you, now that's pretty intense. And every person

in the country would like to see you dead, that's pretty intense. And you can understand that obviously it's going to have a huge impact on my willingness and even my desire to hear my conscience at all.

Mary:

Absolutely.

Jesus:

Yeah, it's an intense, emotional situation, these kinds of societal problems, and you notice it immensely when you go from society to society if you remain connected to God and God's Truth via the conscience, you will confront pretty much every society that's on the planet right now, will be confronted in major ways that could in the end threaten your own life. So how dedicated are you to God's Truth, is the real question here. Are you going to uphold it under all circumstances or are you going to compromise it from society to society? Which is basically being a chameleon. Are you going to become a chameleon in each society? Which is what most people do when they travel as much as they're able.

Conscience and soul condition

Mary:

So soul condition impacts sensitivity to and desire for conscience. So here we want to remind everyone what we mean by soul condition don't we?

Jesus:

Yes, and basically soul condition is the sum total of my current beliefs, my current emotions and feelings, and my current desires and intentions. And if you add all that up together and include it in every area or facet of your life that's your soul condition.

So, every person on this planet has a condition of some kind and it's quite individual actually because every person usually has different ways of handling different things. And our soul condition involves how we handle men, how we handle women, how we handle adults, how we handle children, how we handle educated people, how we handle uneducated people, what kind of society we're brought up in, and there's so many facets to it, you could literally list thousands and thousands and thousands of facets to it and still not be exhausted by what makes up your soul condition.

But here we are, we have a condition, this condition has occurred because of all of our history up until this point which includes all of our experiences, all of our memories, all of our choices, all of the choices of our society and our parents and our childhood experiences all rolled into one which is now in you or me, right, so there's our condition. Now obviously that's going to have a large effect on how we can hear God's conscience, God's Truth about any matter. Well, if our condition is in a large amount of disharmony with God's

condition then obviously, we're going to struggle to hear God's Truth. If our condition is in more harmony with God's condition, then we're going to be open to hearing God's Truth through the conscience.

Mary:

Alright, well let's look at how this is, as you just explained, it's a condition that's developed over time, isn't it, so let's look at how this developed condition affects our current sensitivity to the conscience. And again, it's fairly obvious from everything we've discussed so far but let's have a look at what we've got in our outline. Basically, because of this condition we've got a lot of addictions, don't we, which are things that help us avoid emotional discomfort, fear, pain, grief; all of those things come from a sense of entitlement to get certain things very often.

Jesus:

And also comes from a desire to uphold an image of ourselves, our facade. So, our addictions greatly assist us to continue our facade.

Mary:

And pretty much our beliefs about any of our addictions are, look it's better to meet this addiction, to have some short-term pleasurable experience, 'pleasurable'.

Jesus:

Exactly.

Mary:

You know, it's not true pleasure but it feels like something better than those other emotions I'm trying to avoid. So, we value meeting those addictions above looking at what the conscience has to say, but also above looking at the long-term effects of meeting that addiction in the short-term.

Jesus:

Yeah, the pain and suffering caused. Like we said in our previous session, we said that our addictions scream and yell at us. They are very, very noisy.

Mary:

You actually screamed. (Laughter)

Jesus:

Yeah, I did actually scream to demonstrate that. So, our addictions are very noisy. They are constantly demanding our attention and the satisfaction of them. And as a result of that it's the thing we listen to the most, unfortunately. Now what that means is that we're quite detuned from listening to our conscience because our conscience is a soul-based function that's not screaming at us. It's they're just informing, informing, informing and as I illustrated yesterday, you have one person who's just informing you and another person screaming at you and they're both in the same room which

one do you listen to? It's highly likely you'll be listening to the one who's screaming at you, and you can't even hear the one who's informing you.

And that's really what we're like with our addictions. We listen to them, we act upon them, and it doesn't matter often times what the long-term effect is and because with every addiction whether it's physical, emotional, sexual or spiritual and we can have addictions in every facet of life, whatever the addiction is, it's going to lead us to pain and suffering. But we're so insistent on just listening to that screaming voice without considering the long-term effects of it.

Mary:

Yes, and we often think that not meeting that addiction is the painful thing that I need to avoid at all costs.

Jesus:

Exactly. It's a disaster.

Mary:

So, I get myself into this worsening developing condition, don't I, because I'm continually doing that.

Jesus:

I'm continually acting upon my addictions which means acting upon my unloving behaviour which creates more unloving behaviour. It degrades my condition even further. And that of course detunes me from my conscience even more.

Mary:

Yes. And if I have addictions to avoid attack and ridicule and abuse which given what we've just said about family influence and societal influence, I'm bound to have some addictions about avoiding attack and displeasure and rejection.

Jesus:

Of course.

Mary:

So, if I've got this situation with my addictions where I think it's far better to meet them rather than deny them and I have addictions about avoiding attack and I know that if I go in disharmony with my family and society, follow my conscience, I'll get attacked, then I'm pretty likely to detune from my conscience and just avoid attack.

Jesus:

The answer is, ignore my conscience.

Mary:

Yeah, easy.

Jesus:

Unfortunately, it's not easy because it creates more pain and suffering so it actually creates more hardship but that's not the way you're thinking at the time.

Mary:

No, in the short-term you think this is the best. It's amazing isn't it how we have such a low level of tolerance for a short period of discomfort.

Jesus:

Yes, like immediate pain.

Mary:

... immediate pain or immediate fear, but we're willing to live with prolonged states of ill health, discomfort, suffering, low-level anxiety, high-level anxiety, all those things.

Jesus:

Even die from diseases that we don't need to die from.

Mary:

... depression, yes, for a long, long periods. I often think about that in relation to fear. Like, okay, I can confront this fear right now, I have my terror right now. I'm going to have to live with that fear in me and feel uncomfortable day after day after day.

Jesus:

Like I'm going through that at the moment with some of my fears and it's just like, what am I doing? (Laughter)

Mary:

Okay, so as we've said since our lives are primarily governed by addictions it's nigh on impossible for us to hear our conscience right now.

Jesus:

That's right.

Mary:

Well, I shouldn't say nigh on impossible.

Jesus:

Well, it is pretty close to it. You've got to really start confronting your addictions and getting rid of them before you'll hear the conscience.

Mary:

And some of those desires we talked about in session 10, desire even for ethics is going to cause us to want to confront some of our addictions.

Jesus:

Of course, yes. So, the other thing is the addictions tell you, also the opposite thing and that is that dissatisfying them is painful. So, they're telling you the opposite than truth. The truth is satisfying addictions creates pain and

suffering. That's God's Truth. Your truth is satisfying my addictions brings me pleasure, not pain and suffering. That's my truth. And if I dissatisfy my addictions that's going to bring me pain and suffering. That's what we believe is true.

So, we believe completely the opposite thing to what the conscience is suggesting. It's going to be pretty hard to listen to the conscience. Bearing in mind that these addictions scream so loud and they're also saying the untruth so loud and so that's why it's very difficult when you have addictions to actually listen to your conscience.

Mary:

Okay. All right. So now let's look at how that developed emotional condition affects our desire to develop any sensitivity to conscience. And again, very similar things applied, aren't they.

Jesus:

Yeah. So, like when I'm so sensitive to my addictions and of course, I don't need to be that sensitive to them, they're screaming their head off anyway. So, I'm constantly trying to feed them. Constantly trying to satisfy them. My whole life is embroiled in this satisfaction of addiction. Now to change that and say, no, to yourself. No, I'm not going to satisfy these addictions anymore and instead I'm going to release from me the reasons why I have them, that's a pretty hard choice to make when your addictions are screaming at you and you feel good about satisfying them.

Right, so it's highly unlikely you're going to have a very strong desire while you're feeding your addictions to actually get rid of them and listen to your conscience instead. So, your desire for your conscience is going to be severely suppressed while you feed your addictions. And you've experienced that and everyone I know has experienced that. You feed your addictions; you're not going to hear your conscience.

Mary:

That's right. Similarly, if I feed the addictions of everyone around me, a very similar thing happens where I'm acting to please others or give them what they want. So, my primary motivation is, give others what they want. Don't listen to what my conscience is telling me.

Jesus:

Exactly.

Mary:

Do what my environment demands, ignore my conscience. Respond to whatever situation I'm in, especially if there's pressure. It's very, very difficult to hear your conscience under those circumstances.

Jesus:

It is. If you have a priority system inside of yourself to avoid terror or fear, you will find that you can't hear your conscience at all.

Mary:

And we're speaking here about developing that desire to hear it, it's going to be very, very hard to even have a desire.

Jesus:

To even have a desire because we're all constantly in this terror going, I've got to satisfy what other people want, I've got to do what other people want because if I don't, they're going to hurt me, they're going to hurt me, they're going to make me feel bad, they're going to make me feel guilty, they're going to make me feel all these things I don't want to feel. So, I'm just going to keep doing, I'm going to do it, and this is internally. I know I did all that very rapidly, but that's how you think internally as well.

So, it doesn't even give you enough time to stop and pause and say, maybe there's something wrong with this. Maybe I'm having an addiction going on here because addictions are like that. They try to speed up your life in such a way that you've got no time to stop and pause and contemplate the results of them. That's how they are.

Mary:

Yes, that's very true. Yeah. All right. So that's why it's going to be hard to develop that desire. When God's telling me via the conscience to develop a desire to change, I'm often going to ignore that in favor of maintaining the relationship with the people around me, the people who are either going to attack me if I disagree with them or approve of me if I agree with them.

Jesus:

Correct which is sad, isn't it, because all my life becomes just seeking approval or avoiding attack. And at the end of the day, do I really have any good relationships at all if that's all my life is? Of course not, and yet my desire is going to be to do that because I'm so afraid of doing anything else. And therefore, I'll be also saying, conscience, I don't want to listen to my conscience. You know, like, it's just going to be a fly in the ointment of this life that I've already constructed for myself.

Mary:

We talked a lot about fear, haven't we? But we should probably mention some other addictions, which are sort of things like, we'll probably mention some of them in our examples, but things like when we want to be superior to others, sometimes there's not a lot of fear involved in that, but we feel like it's going to be very painful to give it up.

Jesus:

To give up, yes, so we'll talk about these things in the examples, I think. There's a lot of different examples we could list here, thousands of them, of course. Because there's as many examples as there are addictions and there's

many, many thousands of them, so we could list thousands, but obviously we're not going to have the time to do that, so we'll mention five or six of them.

But you can see that some of the addictions are addictions to remain feeling higher or more important than others, as well as addictions to feeling like you're subservient or less than others. And a wide variety of different areas of our life could be affected by these addictions, including our physical life. So, addictions to food and clothes and drink, alcohol, substances such as drugs, right the way through to emotional addictions. Addictions to feeling good about yourself and feeling that other people should make you feel good about yourself. And addictions that enter into the sexual realm, like feeling like you need to be in a submissive role or a superior role or feeling that you're ashamed of sexuality or whatever.

There are so many addictions in so many areas of life. You can see that unless you're willing to challenge them, every one of the areas where you're not willing to challenge, it's like God's voice won't even be heard anymore. You're not going to listen and you're not even going to potentially desire even to listen. Because when you do desire to listen, you hear and then when you hear it, you go, oh, it's in disagreement with what I think and what I want, and then you have to make a decision, well, am I going to keep doing what I want or I'm just going to agree and follow what the conscience is telling me.

And that becomes a very difficult decision when it comes to personal addictions because personal addictions are not like demands from external demands like family or society demands. Family or society demands, you can get away from to a certain degree unless you're imprisoned by them. But with your addictions, you are imprisoned by them. They're with every single moment of your waking and sleeping life and until you get rid of them, they are like a constant prison you're carrying around on your back dictating to you the rest of your life so it's very unique in that way. And so, your soul condition, which is the area we're looking at here, has a very large effect on whether you'll hear your conscience or even desire to hear it.

Mary:

Yeah. Okay, let's look at some examples.

Conscience, soul condition and fear of attack

Mary:

So here we want to talk about how this developed condition that I have, that includes a fear of attack, is going to inhibit me from being sensitive to my conscience or having a desire for conscience. And we've talked a lot about this so far in this whole discussion.

Jesus:

Yes, obviously a lot of our desires are based around fear of attack. In other words, we try to avoid things that are going to cause people to attack me and at the same time do things that are going to help me avoid the attack. So, the problem here, let's just be more specific about the example. So here, let's say it's an example where I have the opportunity to share the truth with say a friend whose partner is cheating on them.

Mary:

That's your favourite example. You often use that one.

Jesus:

It's an easy example to choose and it frequently happens. So, fortunately, it's a good example to use because of loads of reasons. But if you examine that situation, the majority of people would be afraid of, firstly what their friend might say to them or what the person who's cheating on the friend will say to them and feel that they're interfering with the relationship in some way. So that's all about their own guilt and how they've been brought up to think by stating truth is interference. Which is a lot about their parents' beliefs and society's beliefs. And all of that gets mixed together in their mind and therefore, it gets higher and higher and higher in priority. And yet God's voice is saying, tell them, tell them, tell them the truth in the sideline there. Now highly unlikely the person who's afraid of all those other things is going to tell their friend the truth.

Mary:

Yes, that's true. I just remembered another example. I don't know if you remember this years ago, we had lunch with some people that we didn't know very well, and the man was telling us a story where basically he was on a bit on a spiritual journey. And at one point, quite likely his conscience led him to the point where he felt like, no telling the truth is the right way to go. And he told us a story when his neighbour came and brought him and his wife a cake. She left and they tried the cake and he thought the cake was pretty terrible actually. And she came back to get the plate or whatever a few days later and said, did you like the cake? And he thought, well, I've got to tell the truth. And he said, no, not very much actually. (Laughing - unable to decipher)

And he was saying, pretty much, that was eight or ten years ago, his neighbour has never forgiven him. She does still speak to him, but he can tell that she still holds it against him. And basically, that was his foray into telling the truth at all times. That was enough for him to sort of abandon it as a principle. Do you remember?

Jesus:

Yeah, yeah, I do.

Mary:

So, it was funny.

Jesus:

And you've lived with me long enough and seen so many people respond to me saying the truth. Even when they ask for it, it's like even sharing the truth to somebody who asks for it, most of the time a person who asks for truth is loading their questions with the demand that you agree with them in some way. And you've seen so many times where a person has done that to me, and I've told them the truth. And we've never heard from them or seen them again. And in a lot of times, they've spent the rest of their life even to this day attacking us as a result.

So, it's a very common problem where people are willing to revert to attack just because they've heard the truth. And so naturally with this problem, if my sole condition demands that I avoid attack, which most people's soul condition does demand, which is how society gets lubricated in many ways, most of us are going around with a lot of effort trying to just avoid attack every day. And unfortunately, our life becomes so complicated as a result of it as well.

Mary:

Definitely. All right.

Conscience, soul condition and selfishness

Mary:

So here what we'd like to talk about a specific example relating to soul condition and selfishness and how that brings us out of harmony with the conscience?

Jesus:

Yeah. Well, let's look at it firstly, generally. We can see that if I have a selfish desire and my conscience is telling me that it is selfish, so God's saying basically through the mechanism of conscience, you're being selfish now. If I have a strong desire to satisfy that selfish desire, I'm probably going to ignore my conscience. So, I'm probably going to say, no, I'll go ahead and do this anyway.

Now this frequently happens with sexual things because most people, once this sexual desire kicks in, it becomes so insistent for most people that they can't avoid it, right, except by acting upon it. Like they've got to act upon it even though the conscience is telling them otherwise. And you frequently see this occurring, you know, where the conscience is telling a person, don't do that, it's going to be bad for your relationship, it's going to be bad for your friendships, it's going to cause these particular problems, but you go ahead and do it anyway. And then in the morning you wake up, next to the person and you go, what in the hell am I here for?

Because your addiction demanded you're there and you didn't listen to your conscience. That's why you're there. Because your addictions were more important than your conscience, that's why you're there. And you know, this is where something that we need to get out of if we're going to progress. But unfortunately for the majority of us, what we do instead is we just switch off the conscience and go ahead with the addiction.

Conscience, soul condition and superiority

Mary:

So, what would you like to say about this?

Jesus:

Well, God is very sensitive to when you treat your brothers and sisters, all God's Children are classified by God as your brothers and sisters, so, whenever you treat your brothers and sisters as if they are inferior to you and this even includes your own children because they are your brother and sister, God obviously has a lot to say about that through the mechanism of the conscience. So, God is going to say to us, well, hang on a second, this is wrong. You're not treating them with equality.

And the fact that you want to remain superior means that you have to have an inferior person that you believe is inferior feed your addiction to be superior. So, in other words, you feed off inferior people when you have superiority.

Mary:

So, people who believe that they are inferior or are willing to accept that they are in your company. Often people have this feeling of a greater sense of control over others.

Jesus:

It's not just control, either. It's a sense of, oh, everybody thinks I'm great. You know, and I am great. I'm better than other people. When you think you're better than other people, you also think you should get away with things that other people shouldn't get away. So, you have a lot of problems with equality in other areas of your life as well.

So, for example, a man who thinks his wife should cook and clean for him all the time has a superiority problem when it comes to gender. A woman who believes a man should go out and work for her all the time and make her feel safe has a superiority problem with regard to gender. And these kinds of superiority problems, the conscience is constantly saying, no, this isn't right to you. Now, if you want to meet them and satisfy them, you're going to have to ignore your conscience and this is what most people, of course, do. They ignore God's voice through the mechanism of the conscience saying to them, no, you're not treating your partner with equality, you're not treating your children with equality, you're not treating your friends with equality, you're not treating other members of society with equality, you're not treating other races and people in other countries with equality, and God's voice is saying all

of these things through the conscience. And we, to various degrees, depending on the subject, ignore it. And if we ignore it, we're obviously not going to be in tune or in harmony with our conscience.

Mary:

Yeah. Okay, let's look at the other side.

Conscience, soul condition and inferiority

Mary:

Yes, this is an interesting one, inferiority, because most people who feel inferior feel that it's actually a good thing to be inferior. And they actually believe in a lot of ways that it's right for them to be inferior and so forth. And they don't realize the damaging effect of inferiority, because it's just as bad as superiority in what it does.

Mary:

Exactly. And some people think, I'm being nice by treating myself as inferior.

Jesus:

Yeah, I'm being nice to that person.

Mary:

I'm being kind and loving. Also, a lot of us decide, well, it's too scary to live up to ...

Jesus:

... which is, of course, the primary motivation.

Mary:

Yes. The ethical viewpoint that we're all equal here. So, I'll just say I'm inferior and I'm actually a victim of terrible things. And when challenged, a lot of people who have a sense of inferiority that's been instilled in them they fight for it.

Jesus:

They fight for it which proves it's an addiction right? So, yeah, a lot of people desire to maintain this connection with people who feel superior. There're a lot of psychological reasons. One of them, of course, is that when you're around a person who feels superior to you, you then can join with their sense of superiority and feel good about yourself for things like that. There's a lot of psychological reasons for it. The problem is, no matter what the psychological reason, it's all out of harmony with truth, God's Truth.

So, God's Truth coming via the conscience says, we all are equal. Which means that if I feel inferior to you, I already have an equality problem and I'm not being equal with you. And I'm not treating myself as equal to you. And I'm not treating you as equal to me either. So, from God's point of view, it's a bad problem that I need to remedy. And the conscience is telling me that. But here I'm going well, if I do that, that person - like if I don't go along with the

person who's the 'top dog', the person who feels superior, then that person might attack me and belittle me, and all of these mates might attack me and belittle me. And I'll feel really bad about myself, and I don't want to feel bad about myself, which is the primary reason why I want to feel inferior all the time. I don't want to go through the emotion of feeling bad about myself so instead, I'll just believe I'm bad and then get my addiction met by feeding the superiority of others. And instead of seeing it as an addiction, I see it as a sort of way of life and I ignore completely my conscience and it's a very damaging thing to do to yourself, but also to society.

Conscience, soul condition and loving without fear

Jesus:

Loving without fear, interesting way of saying it isn't it? Like for every person, almost, on Earth and in the spirit world, up until the sixth sphere, fear is involved in loving. Now, obviously, any time fear is involved in loving, it's not really love anymore. It's addictions driving the so-called loving arrangement or loving process. So, from God's perspective, if you have fear, love doesn't exist. So that's what the conscience is telling you.

But see, most people don't believe that. Most people, in fact, believe that if somebody looks after my fear, then they love me. Or if somebody agrees with my fear, they love me. If someone supports me in my fear, they love me. If somebody agrees with my fear of circumstances and situations, then they love me and they are considerate of me and so forth.

Society has huge amounts of problems with this concept of what real love is and love being without fear. And so, what happens is that I get into a situation where I have the potential to love. My conscience says, you could do this, you could do that. If you want to be loving, you could do this. And what am I going to do? I'm going to say, no, I can't do that because my fear is going to dictate to me what I should do instead. And my fear, in fact, dictates the evil version of love. That's really what fear creates, evil, and it's certainly never loving.

So, if we think that we're loving but with some fear in it, we're not loving at all. Now, the average person in society doesn't agree with that. So obviously, I'm going to receive attack from family, attack from society. My own addictions are saying, screaming at me going, no, no, no, don't do that, don't do that because my fears, that our addictions, are screaming at me.

So how likely is it for me to take actions that are loving, truly loving, love without fear when all of those other things are going on. For most people in that circumstance, the answer is detune from my conscience and just go ahead with feeding these other demands.

Mary:

Yeah, yeah, very true. That brings us to our fifth and final external influence that we're going to discuss today, which is

Lack of education impacts sensitivity to and desire for conscience

Mary:

So here we're talking a lot, aren't we, about the lack of knowledge that exists on the planet about the existence of the conscience and how the conscience operates and what the conscience truly is.

Jesus:

Huge amounts of confusion on the Earth about the conscience, what it is, how it works, what it does, what the purpose of it is, how it makes you feel. There're so many errors about it that you can understand that the majority of people have a deep lack of education, if they have any education at all, about the conscience itself and how it works.

So, bearing that in mind, obviously, that's going to have an effect on the use of the conscience. So, we don't see its potential, if we don't even understand it's there, or we think it's something different than it is, then we're not going to see its full potential or be able to utilise its full potential. So of course, that's going to have a major effect on how we listen to it and whether we even desire to listen to it, in fact.

Bearing in mind too that the majority of people believe that the conscience is what causes you to feel bad and most people are addicted to not feeling bad. There is very little desire to gain the education about what the conscience actually is either. Because really what you're thinking is you're going to just gain education about something that's going to make you feel worse about yourself than you ever felt before. So, it's highly unlikely under those circumstances that you'll desire an education.

Mary:

Yes. Very true. All right. Well let's talk about how this lack of education affects our current sensitivity. So obviously if we don't know something exists, it's very hard to tune into it, isn't it?

Jesus:

Of course. So that's probably pretty obvious, but it needs to be said. Obviously, I can't be sensitive to something that I don't know exists. Very simply, if I don't know my conscience exists, then how could I be sensitive about it?

Mary:

Also, if I have some concept of the conscience, but I don't really understand how it operates, then I'm not going to use it to my benefit, am I? And the very fact of a lack of understanding of the conscience means that I'm probably not in touch with the conscience very well so, it's not going to ...

Jesus:

... for most people, it's a hit and miss thing. It's sort of like one day it worked and I don't know why really and I followed it, it was great. The other day I followed this thing where I was feeling guilty and I thought that was my conscience and it really worked out bad for me. So, I can't really trust it. And so, when you don't understand what's going on in both of those circumstances that I just mentioned, you're highly likely going to get to a point where you can't trust yourself, you can't trust your conscience, you don't feel that it's worth listening to and as a result, it will be a very hit and miss affair that you have with your own conscience.

Mary:

But receiving education, like we're giving education to the viewers today, that gives me the ability, doesn't it, now, to immediately become more sensitive to the conscience?

Jesus:

That's right.

Mary:

How it operates and how God's attempting to tell me truth.

Jesus:

Yeah. So, the key is to gain some education about it. And obviously education is not much benefit to us without experimentation either. So, what we would suggest to people is that they firstly educate themselves about their conscience. And then they experiment with it as well. And it's the experimentation with it that allows us to convert the knowledge that comes via the conscience into some positive benefit in our life. So, if you're not willing to take risks and make mistakes here, it's highly unlikely too that you're going to engage your conscience.

Mary:

Yeah. Well, and that probably leads us to the second aspect about developing a desire and how a lack of education impacts on the development of desire to tune into the conscience. And I think that obviously, if we don't know, it's there, it's hard to develop a desire. But what you've just mentioned about being educated means that if we're educated that our conscience isn't there just to make us feel terrible or give us a big guilt and shame trip, then obviously that immediately heightens the desire to know more about it and to be more sensitive to it. Oh, it's just a truthful mechanism. Wow, that could save me a lot of time figuring things out.

Jesus:

Yeah. And I need to change some of your terminology there because you said it's not just there to make me feel bad and terrible. It's not there for that at all. So, we need to understand, you know, if we think, oh, it's there for that, but this as well.

Mary:

No, no, I meant the feeling like ...

Jesus:

I know what you meant.

Mary:

... it's only there to make me feel bad.

Jesus:

The reality is it is just God sharing truth, facts about things with us and isn't that fantastic that God wants to do that. And if I keep a connection with it, I'll always have some kind of knowledge coming to me that's coming from an external source that I can trust. Wonderful. But if I don't believe all that, of course, and I'm not educated about that, I don't even get some grassroots education about it, highly unlikely I'll ever develop a desire even to know about it or want to know about it or desire to engage it or obey it.

Mary:

All right. Well, let's quickly look at some small examples we had about lack of education.

Our first example is conscience, lack of education and seeking truth

Jesus:

Yeah, so here we're basically saying something that is a basic truth, and it is, I can't seek for something that I'm unaware of. So, the conscience is great because it makes me aware of things. So that's really wonderful. But firstly, someone needs to tell me that the conscience exists before I can utilize it to become aware of other things.

So, oftentimes what we're now dependent upon, if we can't use our conscience to become aware of truths, we have a reliance on other people sharing truths. Now, the problem with that is that people have their own version of truths and also very few people on Earth and in the spirit world know the truth about things. They think they do, of course, but they don't. Now, the problem with all that is that I'm then trusting sources, untruthful sources. But those people are not trying to be untruthful, they just don't realise they're being untruthful.

It's not like a malevolent attempt to misguide me, but they sincerely believe the truth they teach. But the problem with that is that if I believe them, and honestly, for most people, the more convinced a person appears to be, the more highly likely, another person is to believe them. And this is the problem when we disconnect from the conscience, we're disconnecting from the person who knows all truth, and instead choosing to connect to people who know a tiny, tiny bit of truth, and that applies whether you're connecting to me or other people. God's Truth comes via the conscience as a direct

mechanism and gives us the ability to know all truth. All truth becomes available to us and it's far better for us to rely on that connection and develop that connection than it is to rely on a connection with a person to tell us truth.

Now, I'm not saying that a person who's telling this truth is influencing me in a loving way is a bad thing, it's not. It's a good thing that somebody wishes to share truth that they themselves have discovered. What we've got to make sure of is, does God agree with it and the conscience mechanism tells us that God agrees with it or not.

Mary:

It's a wonderful thing, isn't it? I can hear something external to me and today's discussion is all about external factors and influences, I can hear something external to me, but if I really have those desires that we spoke about in session 10, those longings, I'll be more in tune with my conscience and so I can hear immediately from God, almost, well not almost, from God, wow confirmation of what I'm hearing.

Jesus:

That's right. And this is a great help to you. It's such an amazing thing that you can confirm or deny. God will confirm or deny truths, so-called truths that you hear from other sources, but only if you are in harmony with the way the conscience actually works. And that depends on those primary desires as we discussed in our previous session. The desire for love, desire for truth, desire for humility, desire for faith, desire for morality and desire for ethics. If we have them, God can confirm truths to us that we hear from other sources. That means we can collectively help each other now.

Because one person can find out a truth through their conscience and then if all of us were connected to it, what would we all do? We'd all go, is that true God? And God goes, yeah, mate it's true. That has now prevented you from having to go and find that particular truth and now you can decide what you are going to do with that particular truth.

Mary:

Yeah, it's fantastic.

Jesus:

Fantastic opportunities are open to us. But unfortunately, a lack of education obviously closes down all of those opportunities to develop the conscience.

Mary:

Yeah, yeah. Okay. This example is conscience, lack of education and experimenting with truth.

Conscience, lack of education and experimenting with truth

Jesus:

This is sort of different to the previous example that we go, which was about just seeking truth. Once truth is sought, then decisions need to be made. And this is where I see a lot of people fall down. They will hear some truth and maybe even the conscience confirms that it is true to them. So now God has confirmed that the truth, that's the truth about the matter. What are you going to do? It's not going to become your own internally until you experiment with it, until you engage a process of experimentation.

Mary:

And I love that that's come up many times in our conversation in session 10 and 11, really this truth that, okay, I can hear truth via my conscience, but it doesn't mean I know truth yet and so, it's not. This can be a guide for me, my conscience, but really God still wants me to be self-responsible, which is a concept we spoke about in the third Assistance Group in 2016, which means really having knowledge of truth for myself in my soul.

Jesus:

Yes. So how does that truth get into your soul is the real question, isn't it?

Mary:

I've got to experiment.

Jesus:

I've got to experiment with it. I've got to go through a process where I eventually engage it in practical day-to-day life. And I get to a point where through my experimentation I realize, wow, this is true. It works. And it becomes a conviction inside of your soul then that cannot be removed by anyone or anything. So now it's solid within you. And it doesn't matter how much attack you receive, how much opposition you receive, how much agreement or disagreement you have, you will still believe it because it is true and it's been confirmed as truth to you through your own experience. That is the way that truth enters your soul.

Unless you're willing to go through the process of experimenting with it, which does involve to a degree taking some risks and potentially making mistakes. But if you think about it, if we're acting upon the truth we receive through the conscience, and it is actually the conscience we're receiving the truth via, acting upon it contains no risk because it's God's Truth and therefore it's always going to be proven to be true.

Whereas acting upon truth coming from 'so-called' truth, coming from other sources, contains risk because it might be true, it might not be true. What are you going to do if it's not true?

Mary:

Yes. Exactly. And yet isn't it funny that when we are in touch with the conscience, very often we experiment with something and these external influences we've spoken about today will often tell us we are making a mistake. And that's where we can waver if we're not willing to be humble, which was one of our desires we talked about in session 10, to release emotions about that. Because unless we do, we'll lose contact with the conscience, and we'll go into this whole self-doubt situation.

Jesus:

We've seen that happen so many times where a person, we talked about truth with a person, their conscience gets confirmed that yes, this is a truth. They take that into an experiment in their day-to-day life. Everyone around them of course opposes it because most people are opposed to the truth coming through the conscience, so they oppose it. The person then gets triggered emotionally and they have fear and other emotions come up which they are unwilling to experience, so what do they do. They say, oh it was all a big mistake in the first place. I don't know what I was thinking.

Mary:

Shut it all down.

Jesus:

Yeah, shut it all down. Get rid of that conscience thing. That's the thing that's causing the problem. And it's not. It's the abuse and the attack and the unloving behavior of others that's causing that problem and your willingness to respond to it that's causing the problem. So, we need to be honest about those particular things.

Now, if we are focused in this example on experimenting with truth, we'll be really logically honest about where the attack is coming from. And most of the time it's not coming from God. In fact, never is it coming from God. It's coming from people who do not want us to follow the conscience, it's coming from them. And then we've got to start considering whether they're being loving or not as a part of our assessment. And therefore, go through the emotions associated with that. You know, realising that certain people are unloving even though God's telling you that this is a loving and truthful thing to do through your conscience mechanism, other people are going to potentially disagree with it.

And while the Earth is in the condition it's in and the people on it, I should say, are in the condition they're in, it's highly likely that you'll have a deal of opposition regarding the use of your conscience in this manner. But at least you will be personally happy and eventually hopefully other people will notice why. And they'll start asking you what's going on. Why do you think those things are truth? And you'll realise, ah, it's because I didn't only just hear the truth, I experimented with it and I actually did something about it.

Mary:

Yeah, beautiful. All right, well that brings us to the end of session 11 of our discussion today. We've been focusing on the conscience and external influences that affect our sensitivity to and obedience with our conscience. And as a reminder, we told everyone at the beginning, didn't we, that we are all influenced whether we like it or not. And today we've spoken about a lot of untruthful influences that have occurred in our life thus far.

Jesus:

Let's call them unloving influences which they are.

Mary:

That cause us to resist truth or deny truth or reject truth. And the primary source of truth we've been discussing in the last few sessions is the conscience.

Jesus:

Or you could say God's Truth via the conscience.

Mary:

Yes, a direct line to God's Truth. So yeah, we've been talking about how these influences have affected our condition as it is today. And how they still have an impact on us developing a desire to be sensitive to our conscience.

Jesus:

So, a person will say, well, hang on a sec, I thought we were talking about forgiveness and repentance. Well, the conscience plays a very big role in forgiveness and repentance. Because without the conscience you wouldn't know what to forgive and what to repent for. So, the conscience is a very important player. And in fact, it is the most direct player in the triggers that occur that cause us to eventually forgive others or repent for our own behaviour.

So, for that reason, we need to discuss it in more detail and so we need to have a few more discussions yet about the conscience and what we're going to discuss with the conscience. So, the next two sessions we're going to look at in a lot more detail about the conscience and how it works, how it can guide us, it's role in root forgiveness and repentance. And then, of course, we need to answer some questions that are common questions about the conscience. Because I'm sure the people who have already listened for the last two sessions or so would already or three sessions it's been now, hasn't it, 9, 10, and today 11, they would already have quite a lot of questions about how it works, what's going on, what is the conscience and how can I tell and all those kinds of things.

And so, we'd like to address those particular questions as well. Because that's going to help us answer the question associated with what goes on with forgiveness and repentance now. What starts it, what triggers it, what's going to cause us to do it and how the conscience has a part to play in that process.

So, our last three sessions have been all about the conscience, the prior five, were all about the Law of Compensation, the prior three to that were about God's Laws, the Law of Forgiveness and Repentance and the emotional process of forgiveness and repentance. So, by now we should be starting to get a bit of a picture where we're leading.

We've talked about the law, which is external to the human of forgiveness and repentance. We've talked about the law, which is external to the human of compensation, which determines what is right and what is wrong. And then we've talked about this mechanism in the human soul, which is the conscience that allows us to hear from God about what is right and what is wrong. So now we're starting to see a picture now of here is what we got right and wrong from God's perspective, and the conscience is a mechanism telling us internally what is right and wrong. The compensation is telling us externally what is right and wrong. And we have the option now of allowing compensation to do its work or engaging the processes of forgiveness and repentance that we're going to talk about that we've already discussed to it to a degree.

So, in conclusion to our discussion today, you can start to see the important role of the conscience in this process of forgiveness and repentance. It is God's primary direct mechanism of sharing what is right and what is wrong with us. And therefore, helping us to determine what it is that we need to be sorry for and what it is that we need to not be sorry for and what it is that we need to forgive other people for and what it is that other people have done right. And we can determine these particular things through the connection with the conscience.

Mary:

Thank you, darling for your discussion today.

Jesus:

Now, I feel the discussion about the conscience is really fascinating and hopefully people have seen like, wow, we've been talking for 10 years and there's a lot of recordings now for nearly 10 years, I think more than that actually and yet, no one has ever got to ask about this such important mechanism of the soul. How did that happen? And that should tell you that most of us are pretty detuned from it. And unfortunately, obviously that impacts upon our ability to have a closer relationship with God and also a closer relationship with truth.

Resources

For more information:

Divine Truth Website: divinetruth.com

Donate Divine Truth:

<https://www.divinetruth.com/sites/main/en/index.htm#donate.htm>

Divine Truth YouTube Channel:

<https://www.youtube.com/@Divinetruthmain>

Divine Truth FAQ YouTube:

<https://www.youtube.com/@divinetruthfaq/featured>

Divine Truth Clips YouTube:

<https://www.youtube.com/@Divinetruthclips/featured>

Divine Truth Events: <https://events.humanitix.com/host/divinetruth>

Mary's Blog: mary.divinetruth.com

eBooks by Divine Truth including eBooks translated into a variety of different languages:

<https://www.smashwords.com/profile/view/DivineTruth>

God's Way: <https://blog.godsway.net/>

Donate God's Way: <https://blog.godsway.net/donations/>

Reminder From Jesus & Mary

Jesus and Mary would like to remind you that any document produced by Divine Truth containing any information from Jesus, Mary or any other person includes only a portion of God's Truth that they have personally discovered.

It does not and cannot contain the entire of God's Truth since God's Truth is infinite and humankind will forever continue to discover more of God's Truth as we progress in receiving more of God's Love.

Please remember that due to these limitations, information contained within this document may need to be revised in the future.

***Other compilation books can be found at
The Written Word (thewrittenword.ca)***

Handbook	Ethics & Morality
Workbook	What Is Your Treasure
Prayer	Passionately Desiring Positive Change & Taking Personal Responsibility
Humility	
Law of Attraction	Qualities of Divine Truth & Desiring Divine Truth
Parenting	
Soulmates	The Power of Your Soul and Denial of the Soul
Solomon's Message	
Positively Responding to Spirit Influence	Laws Governing Love of Others and Love of Self
Secrets of the Universe	Law of Desire & Law of Cause & Effect
What Happens When You Die	Pseudo vs True Spirituality
Understanding Sin	Getting To Know God & The World's Definition of God
The Way including Putting It All Together and Eternal Benefits	Why We Resist God & Emotional Blockages to God
The Truth & Purpose of Jesus' Life	
How the Human Soul Functions	Emotional Processing
Faith & Prayer	Understanding Your Emotional Self
Sincerity	
Sexual Attraction	Laws of Rapport & Spirit Communication and The 'Sleep' State
Fear (Revisited)	
Anger is Your Guide	Emotions & The 'Mother' Taboo and Emotions, Truth & Families
Forgiveness & Repentance	The World's Definition of Love
Addictions	
The Gift of Free Will	Who and What God is and The Prodigal Son
The Three Selves & The Façade	The Conscience
Deconstructing the Façade & Experiencing the Hurt Self	